



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

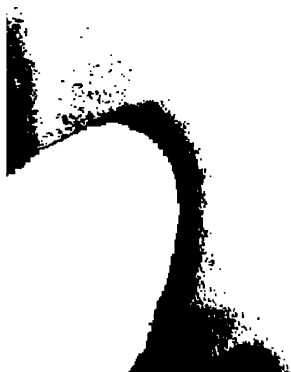
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



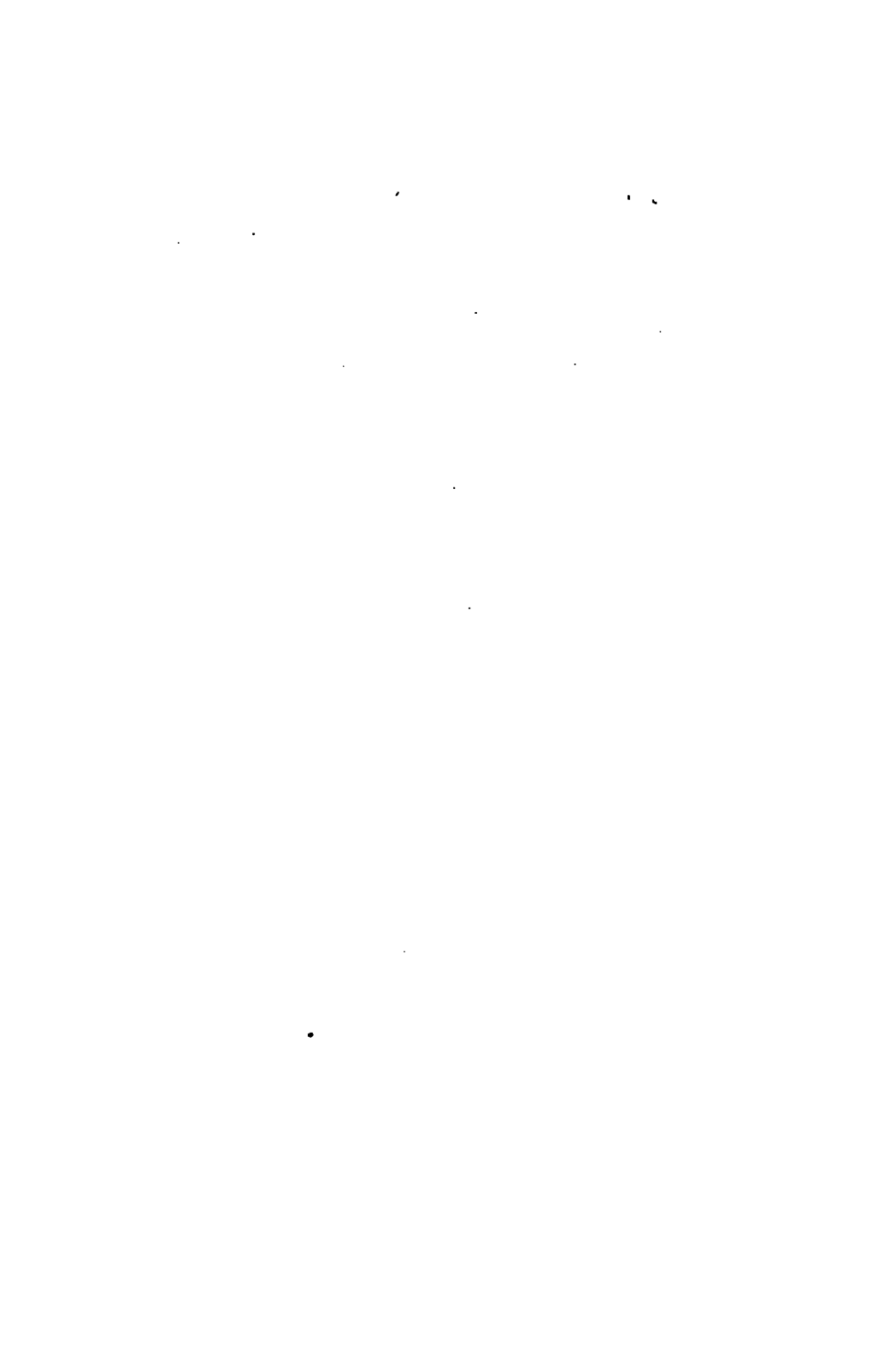
3 3433 07607993 2







72021AM
GIN



Ingraham, Joseph Holt. 3

BURTON;

8624

OR,

THE SIEGES.

A ROMANCE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

"THE SOUTHWEST" AND "LAFITTE."

"Fierce War, and faithful Love,
And Truth severe by fairy Fiction dress'd."

GRAY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

NEW-YORK:

HARPER & BROTHERS, 82 CLIFF-STREET.

1838.

M. S. W.

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
178101A
ASHER, LEITCH AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1925 L

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1838, by
HARPER & BROTHERS,
in the Clerk's Office of the Southern District of New-York.

CONTENTS
OF
THE SECOND VOLUME.

Chapter	Page
I. THE SPY	5
II. THE BONNET BLEU	22
III. THE VICTIM	38
IV. THE HIDE	52
V. THE BOUQUET	69
VI. THE DEPARTURES	85
VII. THE RESCUE	100
VIII. THE DISCOVERY	116
IX. THE RIVALS	130
X. THE BATTLE	147
XI. THE COUNCIL	166
XII. THE CONSPIRACY	190
XIII. THE MISER	210
XIV. THE PATIENT	219
XV. THE ROBBER	233
XVI. THE CONSPIRATORS	242
XVII. THE REVENGE	262



BURTON;
OR,
THE SIEGES.

BOOK II.
THE SIEGE OF NEW-YORK.

CHAPTER I.

THE SPY.

THE second volume of this romance opens at that period of the revolutionary war when the British army, favoured by the toryism of its inhabitants, had taken undisputed possession of Staten Island; and were contemplating a descent upon Long Island preparatory to an investment of New-York. Around this fated city, like the eastern hunters, who enclose their game in a vast circle, which they contract until they secure it, the British general had been gradually, but surely, concentrating his forces for a final and decisive blow.

On Staten Island, a mile or two inland, the Earl of Percy had taken up his headquarters; but, so far from being idle while waiting the preparations of Lord Howe for landing his forces to attack Brooklyn, he kept up a vigilant system of espionage on the beleaguered city, and was diligent in

employing means to obtain information of the movements of the army under Washington, then in possession of the whole of York Island.

Several days had elapsed without any intelligence from the city, the increased vigilance of the American general having rendered communication, at first sufficiently easy, now both difficult and dangerous. Some tory spies, despatched by Lord Percy to gain what knowledge they could of the intentions of the Americans, either had been arrested, or returned reporting their inability to hold any communication with the royalists in the town. He therefore saw the necessity of adopting other means, which should enable him not only to obtain accurate intelligence from the headquarters of the American general, but preserve uninterrupted communication with York Island.

It was near sunset on a lovely evening in August, about seven months after the defeat and death of Montgomery, that the Earl of Percy was slowly promenading the gallery of a villa which a colonial royalist had resigned to him for his headquarters, his thoughts busily occupied in devising some method of obtaining regular and accurate intelligence of the enemy's movements. It at length occurred to him that he should be able to open an uninterrupted and sure correspondence with the city, and be advised of the plans of Washington as soon as they should transpire, through the instrumentality of an individual then an inmate of the mansion.

No sooner had this idea flashed upon his mind than, hastily turning in his walk, he entered a library which, by long Venetian windows, opened upon the piazza, and ordered a servant in livery, who was in waiting, "to say to Major Ney that he desired an interview with him." He then seated himself before a table and commenced writing.

The appearance of the nobleman in this attitude was striking and dignified. He was in the prime of life, and the clear, falcon glance of his eye, and his haughty, though not unbecoming port, evinced both the soldier and hereditary noble. His whole bearing betrayed the man of high birth, conscious that his brow was encircled not only with laurels won by his own hand, but with those of a long line of princely and warlike ancestors. He wore his own hair, powdered after the fashion of the period, and, excepting his sword and military hat, which lay beside him on the table, he was dressed in full uniform.

As Major Ney entered the library, he waited to affix his signature to a letter he had just completed; then looking up with a courteous smile of recognition and welcome, he said, in a voice trained, by long intercourse with all classes of men, to tones remarkably bland and winning, as if he sought to impress rather by the sound of his voice than by the words he uttered,

“You are welcome, my dear Ney. Do me the honour to be seated, or, rather, as there is a rich sunset, and a pleasant breeze is blowing in from sea, I will take your arm and promenade the piazza while I communicate with you a few moments on a subject of infinite importance to the present campaign.”

Thus speaking, he condescendingly passed his arm through that of Major Ney, and led him from the library to the gallery. The two gentlemen were soon engaged in animated colloquy. Leaving them to pursue their conversation, we will, in the mean while, introduce the reader to another part of the villa, and to an individual therein, whose fate is involved in the result of their interview.

In a boudoir looking upon a lawn on the north side of the dwelling, and a little while before sun-

set, the same evening we introduce Lord Percy to the reader, sat a young lady, who, save an attendant, was its only occupant. She reclined by a window that opened like a door upon the terrace. Into it peeped innumerable gay flowers, which filled the apartment with their fragrance. Her eye had wandered westward over green fields, and rivers, and bays, spread out beneath a roseate sky, the tints of which enriched the scene with the effect of a painter's pencil. Wearily had she traced the flashing waters of the Hudson till they were lost in the far off pass of the Highlands. Even the green and cottage-sprinkled shores of Long Island failed, for more than an instant, to arrest her eye. With a listless air she gazed on the ships of war composing the fleet of Great Britain, riding at anchor in the Narrows, which were alive with boats passing and repassing between the shipping and the opposing shores, while the illimitable sea spread its world of waters beyond. Even the picturesque appearance of a tented field lying almost at her feet, its white pavilions relieved against the green plain or half-concealed by the foliage of the encircling woods, drew from her lips only an exclamation of impatience. Turning her eyes away from all else, she fixed them lingeringly on the distant city, which sat, like Tyre, upon the waters, its towers proudly lifted from their bosom, and its outlines mellowed by the twilight, which, like a blush, suffused the hazy atmosphere.

After gazing a few moments in this direction, she sighed, and, suddenly turning to her attendant, said, in the tone of a spoiled beauty,

"I am tired to death, Marie, at being mewed up here, without seeing a soul except Lord Percy, who is too grave to smile, and thinks too much of his own dignity to notice me ; my graver pa, or

some pert officer, who comes and goes like a rocket. One might as well become a nun at once. I wish I had been a soldier, or anything rather than a poor, dependant woman, with a stern father for a chaperone. Look you, Marie," she added, with an air of mystery, and in a cautious tone of voice, "I'll tell you a secret!"

"Of all ting in de world, a secret be what me loves to hear," replied Marie, rubbing her hands, and dropping a tambour-frame on which she had been indolently employing her fingers, at the same time opening her black eyes to their full periphery.

"And, above all things, what you love to tell. But listen."

Before we also give ear to the lady's secret, we will, after the most approved manner of novelists, describe the personal appearance of one who is to perform no inferior part in the remaining scenes of this romance. Her moral picture, like that of Eugenie, we shall leave gradually to develop itself in the course of events.

She had been for the last half hour listlessly reclining on an ottoman, which was standing half on the lawn, half in the window; but, when she addressed her maid, she slightly raised herself and assumed a more animated attitude, at the same time lifting one finger in an impressive manner, in order to draw her attention to what she was about to relate. The easy and graceful attitude she had unconsciously assumed; the curious and eager features of the listening slave; the gorgeous and oriental aspect of the apartment; the window half hidden in leaves and flowers; the smooth lawn; the encircling bay and its green islands; the distant city and blue mountain line of the northern horizon, presented altogether the most strikingly beautiful of all objects — earth in her loveliest robes,

graced by her loveliest and brightest ornament—woman.

The lady was very young, her youthful brow bearing the impress of not more than fifteen summers, but summers every touch of which had been laid with the finger of beauty. Her silken, unbraided hair, which was dark as the raven's plumage, was from time to time lifted by the evening wind from her brow. It was long and wavy, and flowed with the luxuriant freedom of a child's about her neck, the Parian whiteness of which was chastened by a tinge of the Italian clime, yet so lightly added that it arrested the eye only by the peculiar delicacy and softness it lent—a rich shadow, mellowing and subduing the radiant lustre of the blonde, and spreading the warm glow of life over the exquisite whiteness of the marble De Medici.

Her cheeks were tinged with the same olive shade, enriched by mingling with the carnation that, with every movement, mantled them. Her forehead, on which the hair was parted evenly, was full and intellectual. Her brow bespoke enthusiasm, pride, and passion, and a haughty spirit sat in the midst of its severe and feminine beauty. Her eyes were large and black, and seemed floating in a lake of languor. Their expression was at one moment melancholy, at another lively; flashing into fire, and then melting with indescribable softness, while joyous tears seemed to tremble behind their long lashes. Her mouth was delicately formed, but her beautiful thin upper lip wore a slight curl of sarcasm, which heightened its lofty beauty while it warned the impassioned gazer to beware of the arrows of wit that a fortress so armed might discharge on the unmailed besieger. The severe and classical beauty of her nose; the finely-moulded chin, and the faultless contour of her face; the pol-

ished neck and well-turned arm, coquettishly bared from her robe, have seldom found being save in the imagination of a Canova or a Thorwaldson.

Yet, with all this exquisite perfection of form and feature, the maiden was one for whom knights might break lances and heads, whom all men would admire, but none dare to love. Her beauty was like that of a fallen and still beautiful angel rather than one of earth's lovely and loving ones. There was a strange fascination dwelling in the deep fountains of her dark eyes, every motion of which was eloquent; a fearful beauty in the expression of her curling lip, while her whole manner and aspect betrayed a wildness of spirit and an impatience of passion in strange contrast with her feminine loveliness.

Her voice, as she addressed her attendant, was liquid and full, rather like the more sweet, yet not less martial notes of the clarion than the soft, womanly tones of the flute. She was a West Indian by birth, and the daughter of a beautiful creole, whom her father, Major Ney, married seventeen years before, while on the West Indian station. As her mother, with whom she had lived on a plantation in Jamaica in creolian luxury, and who had spoiled her by indulgence, died a few months before Major Ney was ordered to America on the breaking out of the revolution, he had brought his child with him, with the intention of taking her to England on the termination of the war. During her sojourn at his headquarters, Lord Percy had been struck by the vigour and maturity of mind she displayed; her keen wit and unusual intelligence; nor had he been altogether unmoved by the extraordinary beauty of her person. As we shall hereafter see, he determined to profit by her talents.

Marie, her faithful attendant, who had accompanied her from Jamaica, was a tall, slender, graceful mulatto. Her figure possessed that undulating outline, and that flexibility and elastic movement of the limbs peculiar to her race, and which resembles the facile and harmonious animal action of the leopard. Her eyes were full-orbed, lustrous, and black as the sloe, dilating and sparkling with brilliancy when animated, but at other times half hidden beneath drooping lids that fell languidly over them. Her teeth were white, and contrasted finely with the golden brown of her skin. Her hair, which was glossy and wavy like the fleece of the Angola, was tastefully braided, and wound in a sort of imitation of the tower of Babel on the summit of her neat, round head, the smooth surface of which defied the phrenologist.

Having given some space to the description of our heroine, and farther intruded on the gentle reader's patience by honouring Marie with a passing notice—for confidential maids and valets are sub-heroes and heroines—we will only remark, in passing, that neither caps, stiff high stays, nor hoops, disfigured either the lady or her attendant. The former was enrobed in a *robe de chambre*, couleur de rose, with her faultless feet thrust into high-heeled shoes of pink satin. A half-embroidered frill, with the needle sticking in it, lay on the floor beside the ottoman, on which were thrown one or two French romances. Marie was arrayed in a bright yellow spencer and brighter green petticoat, with her pretty feet—for she had very pretty feet—encased in clocked cotton hose, and thrust into a pair of shoes of some red stuff, and with heels full two inches high, which materially aided her position as she leaned forward to listen to the expected secret.

“My secret is this, girl,” said her mistress. “I

have made up my mind that I will not remain here another day at anybody's will. So I have determined to give pa the slip and go over to town. Such a milk-and-water set of officers as Percy has in his camp, eyes of woman never gazed on."

"Go to de town, Missis Isabel!" exclaimed her maid, in undisguised astonishment; "who, for Heaben's mercie, will you go for see dere?"

"Gallant cavaliers and handsome! Shows, balls, and theatres! Life, and gayety, and, perchance, beauty, where I may battle with a rival! Of what use is beauty here, where it meets no competitors? Like the soldier's sword, what worth if not to triumph over others, and make slaves of men?"

"'Tis a fac, missis. You is too purty," said Marie, with simplicity; "dere's dat mischief boy midshipman, dey calls de young prince Willie, who came up from de ship and dine here yesterday. I heard him sa' you was purty 'nough an' proud 'nough to be England's queen."

"Those were his words, girl?"

"Exact to a syllabus, missis."

"Prince William, was it?" she said, thoughtfully; then added, with a sparkling eye and lofty look, rising and traversing the room, "but he is but a boy, after all; and, were he not, dare I aspire so high? Ay, there is no human pinnacle, however high, that Isabel Ney dare not strive for! I will keep my eye on this kingly scion. He already nibbles at the bait; he shall yet take the hook, or I have no skill at angling. If I cannot win a throne as a king's bride, I will win a Cæsar as Cleopatra did!"

She had no sooner given utterance to these words than her brow and bosom were suffused with a deep crimson, and, hiding her face in her

hands, she for a moment stood still, as if overpowered with shame and confusion, like one before whose moral sense the dark and mysterious secrets of his bosom are unexpectedly laid bare, and whom the appalling vision strikes suddenly dumb.

“God knows,” she said, after a moment’s silence, without removing her hands, “that I meant not what my tongue uttered.”

This tribute paid to her maidenly feelings, which, recoiling from the rude shock they had received, had asserted for a moment their supremacy over a virgin bosom which neither crime nor temptation to crime had yet polluted, Isabel Ney now for the first time discovered whither her daring ambition and strong passions, if unrestrained, would lead her. While she trembled at this self-knowledge, and instantly atoned for her bold words with a blush of maidenly shame, yet she could not disguise from her own conscience that she experienced a secret and half-formed pleasure in the contemplation of the prospect of ambition and power which the bold idea unfolded ; and she felt that, although her judgment condemned what her tongue had spoken, yet in her heart she secretly approved of it. This train of reflection passed rapidly through her mind ; and instead of putting up a prayer—the resource and shelter of youth and innocence suddenly assailed by temptation—to be delivered from the evil passions of human nature, and without forming internal resolutions to guide her head and heart wisely, and curb an ambition aiming to such a fatal end as her thoughts and words had suggested, she said, with a reckless and indifferent air, as if she had recovered from the first shock her virgin delicacy had received, and was determined to abide her destiny,

“If it do come to that at last, why, then, ’twere no such evil thing, provided the reward be so prince-

ly. 'Tis better to be a prince's mistress than a boor's wife, as I'm like to be for all Percy's staff. Yes, I will aim high. What matters it, in the end, whether I am legitimately trained with jess and perch, or fly a free falcon, so I pounce upon my game, and that the eagle?"

Her figure, which was tall and majestic for one so young, yet, nevertheless, exquisitely feminine, seemed to expand with the energy of her ambitious spirit, and her curved lip vibrated tremulously for a moment after she had ceased, while her strange, wild beauty was enhanced by the animation of her eye and the glowing hue of her cheek. The next moment she threw herself on a sofa, and, with her natural manner, assumed with a readiness and ease which evinced the control of a no ordinary mind over passions and emotions so intense, was about to address Marie, who, in silent wonder, had beheld a burst of feeling, to the operations of which she was no stranger; for her mistress had long shown all the fire of the West Indian in her temperament: but on this occasion it exhibited itself under phases entirely new. A footstep without the door, accompanied by the metallic ringing of spur and sword, changed her intended remark to an exclamation:

"Hush! there is my father!"

A single rap, followed almost immediately by the opening of the door, preceded the entrance of Major Ney.

This officer's presence was commanding, and his air that of an English gentleman and soldier. His naturally florid Saxon complexion was browned by Indian suns and exposure to the hardships of the camp; his blue eye, which was of that peculiar triangular shape sometimes found in men of determined courage, expressed coolness, deliberation, and resolution; his mouth, the only feature that

betrayed the relationship of father and daughter, was remarkably flexible, with a thin upper lip, which curved with an expression of hauteur, while it was closely pressed by the under, as if firmness predominated in his character. The change in his daughter's countenance on his entrance showed that she held him in some degree of awe. The mild expression of his countenance, and the paternal smile with which he greeted her as he took a seat beside her, exhibited the proud father, while the grave and dogmatic tone in which he addressed her in the more serious parts of the conversation that followed, betrayed with equal force the stern and authoritative guardian. His face was now full of a certain intelligence, which aroused the curiosity of his daughter, and it was by no means decreased by the serious manner with which he ordered Marie to leave the apartment.

"Bel, my daughter!" he said, turning to her as the slave closed the door, and kissing her forehead affectionately, "you know I have always indulged you in your most wayward wishes, and, since your mother's death, have striven even to anticipate them."

"I know it, sir," she replied, as he paused as if expecting her to speak, "and I trust you have not found me ungrateful!"

"No, my Bel, I have not. You have always been a good girl, though a little wilful, hey!" he said, playfully patting her cheek; "and I feel that you will yet repay me for my parental anxiety on your account."

"I trust so, father," she replied, struck by an unusual seriousness and embarrassment in his manner. "But why this anxiety, sir? Have you found any recent cause for anticipating ingratitude? I may have been wild and eccentric, and

saucy it may be, but I have loved my dear father none the less. If there is anything I can do to prove more sincerely my filial gratitude, you have only to speak."

"I know it, Bel! I believe it!" he said, hastily; and then, at once overcoming his embarrassment, he took her hand, and continued, in an impressive manner, "I have often heard you say, and reproved you for it, that you wished Heaven had made you a man, that you might then have served your king and country—"

"But, sir," interrupted the daughter, alarmed at this ominous calling up of her sins, "it was merely in—"

"Tush, hear me, child!" continued the parent. "The opportunity you have so often desired is now at hand. Your wish can be accomplished."

"My wish be accomplished!" she exclaimed, in undisguised astonishment, while her eyes danced with laughter to which she dared not give audible expression; "solve me that, if it please you, kind sir."

"Nay, I meant not, wench, that you should turn cavalier in good earnest," replied Major Ney, slightly smiling, although somewhat mortified at the construction his auditor saw fit to put upon his words; "but that you can, if you will, serve his majesty's cause better than e'er a hirsute visage in the camp."

"Then Heaven save the mark! I said but now there was not a cavalier in camp fit for a lady's glance to rest upon."

"Truce with such folly! Isabel, I know the strength of your character, your sterling good sense, your tact and penetration, which, in many cases, stands one in better stead than experience. I know your devotion to your country, and feel I can place

implicit confidence in you in an affair where judgment, caution, observation, resolution, and all the art and tact of which your sex are possessed, is required in a remarkable degree ; and I not only have this confidence in you, but have pledged my honour that you will be all I have said and all a father can wish. Have I read you rightly, Isabel," he added, seriously, "and is my word worthily pledged?"

"Worthily, sir," she replied, promptly, and confidently returning the earnest pressure of his hand. "But am I, who bring such good fortune to our arms as you hint, to be led blindfolded, like Dame Fortune herself?"

"No, Isabel! Only promise me that you will faithfully perform what is required, and you shall at once be enlightened."

"I promise you, sir ; for I know your love for me, and, also, your family pride, will secure me against that which, as a maiden and Major Ney's daughter, I should have no part in."

"Thank you, my child," he said, embracing her ; "you are my own brave Bel. Now come with me to the library, where you will receive your instructions from my Lord Percy."

Isabel Ney, in surprise, followed her father to the presence of the earl. The native pride and independence of her character disposed her at first to refuse to become party, if not principal, in an unknown scheme ; but, wearied of the monotonous life she led in the secluded villa, this undertaking which was proposed to her held forth change of place and circumstances at least. Of what nature these might be she was indifferent, so that she escaped from her present state of ennui. She therefore determined, like a dutiful daughter and loyal subject, to acquiesce in her father's and Lord Percy's views, and leave the event to produce for her-

self out of them good or evil. On their entrance the nobleman rose to receive them.

"My dear Miss Ney," he said, advancing on tip-toe as the door opened, and courteously bending till his lips gently touched the finger of the fair hand he pressed, "I am delighted to see you! The sun did wisely," he added, paying her one of those extravagant compliments of the days of Charles the Second, and which were not yet wholly antiquated, "the sun did wisely, as you entered, to hide his head behind the Jersey hills. It was the only way he could escape a total eclipse."

"Truly, my lord, the star of your wit sparkles brightly to shine in the presence of so dazzling a sun. I fear me your poor sun will have to follow its prototype," she rejoined, gracefully courtesying as if about to withdraw.

"You are facetious, Miss Ney!" said the earl, with imperturbable affability; "this scintillation of your wit has so dimmed my unlucky star, that, I fear me, 'twill shine no more to-night, at least in such a presence," he added, with a courtly bow.

"You do wisely, my lord, if your lamp glimmers thus faintly, to be chary of your oil."

"Nay, a truce, fair Isabel! We gentlemen, major, only get our wits hacked like a handsaw whenever we essay to sharpen them against the finer-tempered blades of the ladies. Spare me, Miss Ney! I have solicited," he added, changing his lively tone, and assuming at once a serious, yet courteous air, "the honour of an interview with you in relation to a service of importance and of great delicacy. You, doubtless, have intimated as much, major, to Miss Ney?" he said, fixing his eye inquiringly upon the face of the officer.

"I have, my lord; and she has signified her willingness to be useful to her country."

“I thought so. I envy you the possession of so lovely and patriotic a child. Now, Miss Ney, I will instruct you briefly in the nature of the enterprise to which it is my desire, and that, also, of your parent, that you should devote yourself. Do not change colour; there is to be no great personal sacrifice demanded on your part, unless it be absence from your father. From my knowledge of your character, and from your father’s confidence in you, Miss Ney, I intrust this mission to you, and will now inform you of the nature and importance of the sacrifice I require. Ten days have elapsed since we have received any important advice from York Island. It is, therefore, not only my wish to obtain present information of the enemy’s motions, but to have some one in the city who can, from time to time, by letter or otherwise, report to me the movements of the colonial army. After much reflection, I have concluded, my dear Miss Ney, to intrust you with this duty.”

His lordship ceased and gazed fixedly into the face of the maiden, as if watching the effect of his communication while he waited her reply.

“Does your lordship mean,” she asked, with playful irony, “that I shall look down upon the enemy, and watch their motions in my character as a sun? or would you be graciously pleased to lessen my conspicuity, and make me a star, and set me keeping pale watch over the heads of the rebels by night? I don’t see how else I am to do you the service you hint at.”

“Neither as star nor sun, my fair Isabel, though you shine as both, but as a habitant of earth. I propose that you address a letter to General Putnam at New-York, whose wife and daughter are with him, and say that you desire his protection for a time, or until you can get to your father.”

"To my father! How mean you, my lord?"

"I should have been more explicit. I send a flag of truce to-night by Lieutenant-colonel Patterson. I wish you to write by him, dating your letter at Elizabethtown, where General Putnam knows you were but a short time since, while he is still ignorant that you are now here. To-morrow a reply will be received from the general, and, if favourable, I will send you in a boat to meet his messenger at 'the Kills.' While in the family of the colonial general, omit no opportunity, my dear Miss Ney, of informing yourself of everything that may be of importance for me to know, and neglect no opportunity of transmitting intelligence. I cannot give you minute instructions. You must be guided in a great measure by circumstances. But do not forget that everything will depend on your good sense, secrecy, and observation. In these I place the most undoubting confidence."

"My lord," she replied, her eye kindling with pride, "I accept the trust you repose in me, and will faithfully do my duty as a loyal Englishwoman."

"You are a noble girl, and would honour a commission better than one half of his majesty's officers. Prepare your letter to-night, Miss Ney, and to-morrow we will be governed as the reply of the American general, Putnam, shall make it necessary."

This singular interview here closed, and the earl, saluting her on the cheek, courteously took leave of the lady several steps beyond the door of his apartment; for at such a length—it becomes us, as a chronicler of olden times, to record—did the gentlemen of that day carry their forms of politeness. But chivalry, alas! which is simply devotion to the ladies, has gradually retrograded since the last crusade, and men, we fear, are fast returning to the Gothic rudeness of the dark ages.

CHAPTER II.

THE BONNET BLEU.

ABOUT nine o'clock on the evening following the events recorded in the last chapter, a youth, wrapped in a military cloak, and wearing the *bonnet bleu*, issued from a steep and narrow street in the eastern quarter of the city of New-York into an open square intersected by old Queen-street. He paused in the shadow of a brick dwelling on the corner, as if fatigued by ascending the hill, and as if desirous, at the same time, of withdrawing himself from the observation of the few chance passengers while he stopped to reconnoitre the space before him.

It was a small triangular area on the summit of the hill, from which several streets led to different quarters of the town. It was surrounded by dwellings of the better sort, and, altogether, displayed a certain air of aristocracy. The most conspicuous of these dwellings was a large quadrangular edifice three stories in height, facing the south, and occupying the whole northern side of the area, and built in that firm, massive style characteristic of the architecture of that period when men did not expect the world to end with their generation. A strong battlement ran around the roof, from the summit of which, in a clear day, was an extensive prospect of the environs for many a league. The main entrance to this dwelling was hospitably capacious, and adorned with columns and carved friezes, which elaborate style was also visible in

the strong window-frames and cornices. A narrow lawn, garnished with a few trees, plants, and rose-bushes, was enclosed by a strong fence of complicated construction, with a gate in the centre flanked by tall pillars. Each of these, at the beginning of the war, had been crowned with a symbolic piece of carved work representing Britannia; but, after hostilities commenced, they were demolished, no doubt by some pious whig. The dwelling wore a cheerful aspect; lights were gleaming from many windows, and dissipating, in some degree, the gloom of the square, which otherwise was but dimly lighted by the faint glimmer of the stars; and occasionally a voice of merriment reached the ear of the youthful stranger, which he echoed by a low sigh as he folded his cloak closer about his person, and shrank farther back within the dark shadows of the corner. Save the occasional footfall of a citizen hastening to his home; the heavy tramp of a party of soldiers at the extremity of one of the diverging streets, on their way from post to post to relieve guard; and the slow tread of a solitary sentinel pacing before the gate of the dwelling we have described, there was neither sight nor sound of human being; for, in that primitive era—aside from the annoyances to which peaceful citizens were subject who chanced to be abroad after nightfall in a beleaguered and garrisoned town—people were content to go to bed and get up with the sun.

After reconnoitring the square with timid caution, the youth stepped briskly forth from his concealment; and, with a bold step, crossed the open space and advanced directly towards the gate of the edifice. The sentinel stopped in his walk as he observed his approach, and challenged him. His brief, stern tones seemed to startle the stranger, for he recoiled, and appeared to hesitate whether to

advance or retreat. The struggle, however, was but for an instant; and, regaining his previous confident demeanour, he approached the guard, and said, in the tone of a youth of some seventeen years, and with a slight foreign accent,

"Soldier, I would speak with Major Burton, if, as I think, here are the headquarters of General Washington."

"This is headquarters, sir," said the sentinel, in a respectful tone, "and I believe Major Burton is within. Holton," he added, to a sentinel whom the stranger had not before observed, who was standing in the door of the mansion, "say to the general that a stranger desires admittance."

"Oh no, no! not the general," interposed the youth, earnestly; "I wish not to see your chief, but his aid, Major Burton."

"See, then, if Major Burton be in, Holton."

While he was speaking the door of the mansion opened, and an officer made his appearance in full uniform, accompanied by a gentleman without his hat in a military undress, who seemed to be taking leave of him at the door.

"Then we are to have the honour of your excellency's presence at Brooklyn at eight in the morning?" said the officer who was leaving.

"At eight, General Livingston," replied the individual addressed; "I wish to inspect your works in person as they progress. We must defend Long Island at all hazards; for, if we give General Howe possession at Brooklyn, we resign him the key of New-York." The officer, who, as Major Livingston, is already known to the reader, then took his leave; and, hastily passing the sentinel, crossed the square and disappeared through a close street at the left leading to the East River.

"A stranger to speak with Major Burton!" re-

peated the gentleman who had been addressed as his excellency, in reply to a communication from the guard at the door; "invite him in, and inform that officer."

"Pass, sir," said the sentinel, standing aside for the youth to enter.

He hesitated, and remained standing in the same attitude, without making any reply, when the gentleman stepped forth, and, approaching the gate, said, in a manly and placid voice,

"If your business is with Major Burton, sir, and of importance, walk in, and he shall be made acquainted with your presence here."

"Oh no, sir, 'tis of no importance; but, if I could see him, I should rather not go in."

This was said in a tone of extreme embarrassment, as if the speaker was greatly agitated, while the voice, which at first was bold and boyish, became soft, and the words were tremulously uttered, like the broken notes of a glassichord rudely swept with the fingers.

The gentleman surveyed the speaker, who shrank away from his glance, fixedly for a moment by the glare of light from one of the windows; but his face, concealed by the fold of his cloak and the drooping front of his bonnet, defeated his curiosity, which was at once excited by the voice and manner of the stranger. At length, as if influenced by a sudden resolution, he approached him and said, in a tone calculated to sooth and restore confidence, while it carried with it the weight of a command,

"I fear, my young sir, that we shall be compelled to hold you under gentle arrest as one arousing our suspicion; nay, my child," he continued, with paternal kindness, as he surveyed his agitated form, "I will send for him you wish to see; I half guess your secret already." Partly leading, partly per-

suading him, he drew him into the dwelling, conducted him into the library on the left side of the hall, and, closing the door, led him to a sofa, upon which he immediately sank in excessive agitation.

"My child," he said, in a voice of dignified tenderness, "do not charge me with intrusive or un-called-for curiosity for so rudely pressing upon your privacy. But the honour of my military family is dear to me, and the individual you have called to see is a member of it. The mystery of your conduct leads me to suspect there is something wrong, for virtue and honour neither require concealment nor fear exposure. I have penetrated your disguise, for your voice is all too gentle to sustain you in the character you have assumed. Throw aside this unsexly disguise, my child, and resume the habits of your sex, and with openness and candour give me your confidence. If you have suffered wrong, as I greatly fear, you shall be righted; but if, as I hope, good faith and honour have not been broken by those you have trusted, you will then find in me a friend and adviser."

"Oh neither, neither, sir," said the youth, covering his features with his fingers, through which the tears trickled freely, while his whole frame heaved with emotion

"Then allow me to remove this unworthy head-dress," he said, with a voice of the deepest sympathy, at the same time gently uncovering his head, around which fell a cloud of golden tresses, shielding it like a veil. For an instant he gazed on the bright abundance of wavy hair, and then, parting it from her brow, as if he were soothing a grieved child, he removed, one after another, the scarce resisting fingers which strove to hide the blushing face, and gazed with admiration upon the features

of a lovely female of seventeen, checkered with mingled sunshine and showers.

The officer beheld with surprise, mingled with commiseration, the face of the beautiful creature who now stood confessed in all her feminine loveliness, and became deeply interested in her fate. Affectionately holding her hand within his own, he questioned her respecting the nature of her engagements with his aid, her name, and the place of her birth, but her only replies were tears and blushes, which chased one another across her cheek like rosy clouds. The original suspicions hinted at on his first addressing her were confirmed by her silence and mysterious bearing, and with a clouded brow and stern aspect he crossed the room, rang the bell, and ordered a servant to inform Major Burton that a stranger was in the library who desired an interview with him.

The appearance of the gentleman who had taken such a deep interest in the fate of the stranger was in the highest degree dignified and commanding. He was tall of stature, and, although his person was large-framed, it was symmetrical, and remarkable for the harmonious ease of its motions and its lofty carriage. His step was firm and resolute, and his air soldierly. His address was that of an accomplished gentleman, in which politeness was dictated rather by the heart than by fashion or policy. His countenance was remarkable for its power of expressing strong emotions; and majesty dwelt upon his expansive brow, as if nature had placed there her seal of greatness. His eyes were full, calm, and impressive when in repose, but when he was excited they emitted flashes of light. The Roman strength of his nose, the bland and quiet expression of his habitually-closed mouth and resolute compression of the firm lips, the massive chin and an-

gular cheeks, with the majestic breadth of his face, and noble expanse of forehead, presented striking combinations of features that could belong to no common man. He appeared to be about forty-five years of age, although the powdered wig which he wore after the fashion of the period, and the lines of thought and wisdom traced on his countenance, gave him the appearance of being several years older. He was without sidearms ; and his dress, which was plain, aside from its semi-military character, exhibited no insignia of rank. Yet the maiden, as she gazed on him and made the observations we have recorded, was convinced that she was in the presence of Washington.

After sending the message to his aid, he seated himself by a table in silence and in an attitude of deep thought, while his companion, seemingly forgotten, remained timidly gazing, as if she would there read her fate, upon his noble features, rendered still more striking by a strong beam of light from a suspended chandelier falling upon the more prominent parts, and casting the remainder into deep shadow.

At the sound of an approaching footstep without the door, he turned and said to the disguised female, "Replace your bonnet." She obeyed mechanically, when the door was thrown open by a servant, and a young officer in full uniform, and with spurs, as if he had just been on horseback, entered the room. He gracefully approached his commanding officer, mingling in his manner the usual forms due to the military rank of the individual he addressed with the gentlemanly ease of an equal in society. The commander-in-chief rose and received him with that dignified courtesy which never deserted him, while the severe expression of his eye promised no pleasing termination to an interview so inauspiciously begun.

“Major Burton,” he said, in a grave tone and with some sternness, “you doubtless will admit that the honour of my military family is infinitely dear to me?”

“It should be so, your excellency,” replied the young officer, fixing his eyes upon him in surprise at his words, and then casting them to the opposite side of the room, his attention being drawn thither by the unaccountable emotion of a third person, whom he now for the first time discovered.

“And you are prepared to acknowledge that I must feel a deep interest in the honour of all the officers under my command, and will not deny my right to inquire into the moral as well as military character of the few who compose my staff, and reside with me beneath the same roof?”

“I am not prepared, your excellency, either to deny or admit the right you would claim,” replied the officer, with some pertinacity; “but, if you will honour me so far as to state any particular instance which calls for the application of this system of morals to your staff, or any under your command, I shall then be better able to give you my opinion.”

“I will do so, and explicitly, Major Burton,” said the chief, with emotions of mingled displeasure and reproof; “I am not ignorant, sir, of your vanity, from causes which should tinge the cheek of an honourable man with shame, nor of the testimonials you have displayed to your brother officers, in my presence, of the weakness of the sex which, by every tie as a man and as a gentleman, you are bound to protect, but which it is your boast to degrade. This morning, sir—nay, your hand need not seek your weapon! Hear me! In that very hall I overheard you shamefully boast to a group of officers of an instance of successful passion, wherein

you had grossly violated the solemn bonds of friendship. It would appear, sir, that, like the Indian who preserves the scalps of his foes, you delight to cherish trophies of your victories, where defeat would be honour, though it could not lessen your infamy."

"You presume, General Washington," replied the young officer, trembling with passion, "upon your rank to insult me. From this moment I resign my commission, and then you shall meet me where your rank shall not protect your tongue. But I beg leave to ask your excellency," he added, in a tone of inconceivable sarcasm, "from which of your trusty spies you have heard of some recent, and, as it appears, aggravated liason, that you call me to so severe an account?"

"Approach that trembling child, who has sought you out even in the headquarters of your commanding officer, which at least should be sacred from the atmosphere of licentiousness, and let your own conscience, sir, answer the question."

The young aide-de-camp approached the disguised female, who had listened with fearful excitement to this accusation. She threw aside her disguise, and, with a bound and a wild cry of joy, sprang into his arms.

"Eugenie!" he cried, pressing her to his heart, the angry cloud on his brow giving place to an expression of pleasure; "what grateful gale has wafted you hither?"

The maiden clung to the neck upon which she had flung herself, but spoke not. He raised her, and found that she had fainted. The general, moved by the scene, pulled the bell, and ordered two of the maids to be sent to him, when, by his direction, the insensible girl was removed to the apartments of his lady, and the two gentlemen were left alone.

For some time they remained silent, differently affected by the events that had occurred, when the elder officer, in a voice of stern displeasure, said,

“Major Burton, here is another trophy of your victories. If your heart was steeled against so much innocence and beauty, her affection, at least, should have pleaded eloquently in her behalf. Thus to blast the fairest piece of God’s workmanship, to desecrate so fair a temple, is worthy the genius only of a demon. Leave me, sir! from this hour we are strangers.”

“Ay, and mortal foes!” replied Burton, striking his sword till it rang again; and, with a flashing eye and a haughty step, he left the apartment.

With a single word he might have cleared his own honour from the dark stain which, in the opinion of his superior officer, tarnished it; but resentment at being so boldly charged with crimes which, though not amenable to the laws, were unworthy of a gentleman and a man of honour, deterred him from offering any defence or explanation. This silence, however, could be traced to another cause, peculiar to the seducer of female innocence: the secret pleasure he experienced in being thought the beloved possessor of so much confiding loveliness, even when the opinion was coupled with dishonour to himself. It was a kind of gratification too exquisitely enjoyed by him to be willingly resigned; and, therefore, rather than renounce a triumph so nearly allied to his vanity, he willingly permitted his own reputation to suffer, on the present occasion, at least, innocently, and the fair fame of the lovely girl, who had abandoned for him all but honour, to be blighted, if not for ever blasted.

Hastily passing through the hall, he ordered his horse, and, mounting at the gate, turned a corner to the right and spurred up Queen-street into Broad-

way; then, again turning to the left, he dismounted before a large brick mansion imbowered in trees and wearing an antiquated air of respectability. It stood a little back from the street, with which it was connected by an avenue of trees. A negro servant was holding two or three horses at the gate; throwing his bridle to him, he inquired if President Hancock had yet left town on his return to Congress. On receiving a reply that he would not leave till morning, he hastily ascended the stone steps to the door, and was admitted into a lighted hall.

"Give this card," he said to a footman, "and say the bearer desires to see President Hancock in private."

The servant entered a room to the left, from which, as the door opened, several voices were heard in lively conversation, and in a few moments a gentleman came forth, richly dressed and with his hair highly powdered, which he covered by a cocked hat as he came out into the hall, as if to protect his head against the evening air.

"Ha, Major Burton, my young soldier, how do you do?" he exclaimed, in a hearty, cordial tone and manner; "'tis some time since I have seen you. Upon my soul, I can almost believe it is my old friend, your father, I am speaking to; you are his genuine scion. But come in, come in; there's Sullivan, Putnam, and a host of 'goodlie companie.'"

"No, sir," replied the young officer, returning his warm salutation, "I beg leave to decline your invitation. I have called on you, as an old friend of my father, to ask your advice before taking an important step." Offering his arm, he then led him forth into the avenue, and stopped beneath a tree which overshadowed it.

"You shall receive all the benefit my advice can bestow. But why this secrecy, this clouded brow, this solemn air?"

"I have been grossly insulted this evening by the commander-in-chief, and, knowing that you arrived this morning from Philadelphia, I have hastened hither to consult with you, as my father's friend and the president of Congress, respecting my withdrawal from the service."

"Leave the service, my young sir, for a hasty word or so? That will never do, Major Burton; your services are too valuable to be lightly dispensed with."

"But, your excellency, I cannot longer remain in the family of General Washington; and his language to me has been so personal, that I wish to meet him on ground where grades of rank shall offer no obstacle to an honourable satisfaction."

"That is to say, Major Burton," observed the governor, gravely shaking his head, "that you wish to meet the commander-in-chief in single combat."

"That is my wish, your excellency," he replied, decidedly. "If the high rank of an officer does not restrain him from inflicting injury, it ought not to protect him from the resentment of the wronged."

"True, my dear Major Burton; but it will never do for you to send a challenge to your superior officer. He will, in the first place, pay no regard to it, and it will do you infinite harm. I will not inquire into the nature of the injury you have received, but I think there must have been a mutual misunderstanding. General Washington, you are aware, has a good deal of the lion's irritability as well as his courage, and your own blood is not over cool."

"Does your excellency mean to say the commander-in-chief, like the king, can do no wrong?"

"Not so, my gentle Hotspur, but that you had best pass it by. But do not think of retiring from a profession you are so well calculated to adorn,

and wreck your future hopes in life for the hasty words of your superior officer."

"I regret, your excellency," said Burton, with energy, "that I cannot comply with your advice. I will not return to the headquarters of the commander-in-chief."

"But, my dear Burton, you should subdue this sensitive and fiery spirit which kindles so readily. 'Twill one day bring evil upon your head and blood upon your hand. But, I beg your pardon, I meant neither to advise nor reprove. As your prejudice is only against an individual, and not the service, I think I have a plan to retain you still. How would you like the staff of General Putnam? If the appointment would please you, I will speak to Putnam this moment, and you can at once remove to his quarters."

The young soldier hesitated a moment, and then said, "Willingly, your excellency."

"Then excuse my absence, and I will inform him of your wishes."

He entered the house, and soon returned, accompanied by a gentleman in the uniform of an officer of high rank.

"My dear Burton," said the president, "I have preferred bringing Putnam to you, as the thing is better settled in a quiet way here than before a room full. I have told him that you are dissatisfied with your present station in the commander-in-chief's military family, and that you would like a similar appointment in his own."

"Major Burton," said the officer, in a frank and manly way, in which good-nature predominated, "I feel honoured by your choice, and cheerfully comply with your own and the president's wish. I shall be happy to have you breakfast with the ladies and myself in the morning. I shall," he


laughingly added, "have a brace of protégées, but of different metal, in one day. The daughter of a Major Ney, now with Percy on Staten Island, sent me a letter this morning, dated Elizabethtown, saying she was anxious to reach her father, and desiring my assistance and protection until she could do so. So I have sent for her, and she has, no doubt, arrived by this time. I am told she's a beauty, and a little devil in her way. So, Major Burton, I give you fair warning."

Here Major Burton took a cordial leave of the two gentlemen, who re-entered the house to rejoin the party they had left, while with rapid steps he traversed the avenue, mounted his horse, galloped to the quarters he had left, and precipitately sought his room. Securing the door, he cast himself upon his bed in a fever of excitement caused by the events of the evening. His brain whirled, and his thoughts, like the rapid changes of a kaleidoscope, took a thousand shapes and retained none. At length he became calmer, and was enabled to reflect deliberately on the incidents of the night. His resentment at the dictatorial position assumed by his commanding officer finally gave place to his wonder at the mysterious appearance of Eugenie; and, as he recalled the scene, he could hardly convince himself that it was not all a dream.

When he last beheld her she was leaning from the prison window of the chateau, waving her fair hand till it was no longer visible. Amid the stirring scenes through which he had since passed, her image had gradually faded from his heart, or had been replaced by others, to hold there an equally ephemeral existence. Not more than seven months had expired, and yet Eugenie was forgotten, or only remembered with that kind of feeling with which

some men look back upon an opportunity when they might have gained an unlawful advantage which, from some compunctious visitings, they permitted to pass unimproved and now regret. That he sincerely loved Eugenie at that time does not admit of question. It was, perhaps, to the depth and sincerity of his love—conquering and excluding passion, which, in a case where the heart was less engaged, would have reigned paramount—to which alone the guileless novice owed her preservation from the imminent danger to which her attachment then exposed her.

The commonly repeated adage, that man can love but once and love truly, will only be true when Cupid bears but one shaft in his quiver. The youthful heart has not been inappropriately compared to soft wax, on which impressions are easily made and as easily effaced. The daily experience of life shows us that men, and women too, can love many times, and love well and heartily. There is not a schoolboy but has loved in turn every pretty schoolmate who would deign to look kindly upon him with her laughing eyes; and there are few instances where a man marries the maiden who stole his heart in his teens. There is no passion to which the youthful heart is so susceptible, and which it so readily receives, and none so evanescent when the object is removed, as love. This is not so true of the female as of the male sex. Love in the heart of woman may be likened to that mysterious principle in the vine, causing it to stretch forth and curve its tendrils, and which gives it a tendency to cling around the neighbouring trunks and limbs for support, at the same time relieving them by its graceful beauty. 'Tis thus woman, guided by love, clings to man. He, like the unbending oak, towers proudly in his own strength, and needs not this principle of support.



For a few days the lover had cherished the image of Eugenie with religious devotion. But gradually it faded away, or was obliterated by a fresh impression. It was not so, however, with the lovely novice. Love, once admitted into her heart, she gave herself up to that delightful abandonment of the senses it produces. Her thoughts became intoxicated with delight, while her soul seemed to be suddenly endowed with new being; and she experienced the most ecstatic enjoyment in the contemplation of one, the knowledge of whom had unfolded to her a new element of happiness. Day after day she feasted on the luxurious banquet love had spread before her senses, till her passion, resembling fire in its purity and strength, partook also of its intensity, gradually began to consume the rose in her cheek and dim the liquid brilliancy of her eye.

At length Governor Carleton, who continued to extend a parental regard towards her, in order to restore her health and spirits, permitted her to visit Saratoga, even at that early period celebrated for its springs, in company with a Canadian family, which had obtained the necessary passports, and were going to try the effect of the waters. Eugenie embraced this proposal, for it would bring her nearer her lover, from whom she had not even heard since his escape; so ungrateful are ardent lovers when they once forget the object of their passion.

After a few weeks spent at the springs, the Canadian party proceeded to New-York previous to their embarkation for Charleston, where they intended to spend the winter. They had arrived in a Hudson river packet on the morning of the day we have again introduced Eugenie to the reader. The impatient maiden, on making inquiries

at the rooms her friends had taken in Broadway, and learning that her recreant lover was in the city and had been for some weeks an aiddecamp to the commander-in-chief, waited impatiently until nightfall, and then, with more of romantic passion and womanly devotion than, perhaps, maidens countenance at the present day, sallied forth in disguise to seek him. Although a stranger in the town, this was no very difficult enterprise, as New-York at that period was not so large as Providence in Rhode Island at the present day; and the headquarters of the commander-in-chief were too conspicuous not to be readily found, even in a place of much greater extent and by a less anxious seeker.

CHAPTER III.

THE VICTIM.

MAJOR BURTON revolved in his mind the events of the evening, and his resentment against his commanding officer gradually gave place to reflections upon the sudden appearance of Eugenie. His vanity whispered that she had sought him from the intensity of her love; and, flattered by this testimonial of her continued attachment, his feelings towards her once more rushed back into their former channel; but, like a stream that, for a time, has been obstructed, and then suddenly breaks away, they carried along with them a mass of impurity which they had in the mean while accumulated. We have observed that his later reminiscences of Eugenie were tinged with a regret that he should have permitted a prize so lovely to escape his possession;

and now, although her image was revived in its original strength, he contemplated it, not with the chastened and sacred feelings which alone the dignity of her vestal purity challenged, but with the impassioned and voluptuous imagination of the sensualist.

The person of Major Burton at this time was manly and handsome. Some months had elapsed since his campaign in Canada, and the boyish and almost feminine beauty which then characterized his features had become changed by exposure in the camp, and by the dignified and manly duties of the soldier always in the field. His form was symmetrical and elegant, his attitude erect, and his bearing strikingly military. His slight stature was atoned for by a lofty carriage and an air of courtly ease, which marked the polished gentleman and haughty soldier. His face and features were now more severely cast, and his complexion had become browned by exposure till it had assumed the dark olive of Italy.

The most remarkable feature he possessed was his black eye. It was of the most piercing brilliancy, the burning glance of which few men could steadily encounter. In the presence of beautiful females his address was winning, his deportment graceful, his air self-possessed, and, in conversation, his voice and manner inconceivably fascinating. With a proud contempt for woman, his transcendent genius, his towering talents, his powers of mind and conversation, were cultivated and brought into play only to make himself pleasing to them. But it was the lion crouching to the earth that he may concentrate all his strength for a final and fatal spring upon his prey. Few women whom he singled out for his victims listened to the fascinating eloquence of his lips, and met, tremblingly but

pleased, the gaze of eyes which, with the softness of the gazelle's, possessed the fearful power of the basilisk's, without falling, like the charmed bird, into the folds of the destroyer.

When, therefore, under the influence of a new and grosser passion, Burton had resolved to desecrate the altar that had before known his devotion, and began to contemplate with pleasure the fall of a temple, the beauty of which had formerly fixed his admiration, his fertile brain immediately conceived a plan for accomplishing his object.

Ignorant of the female heart, though he had made it his study, but, unhappily, deriving his knowledge of it from false and corrupt sources, he believed that the shower of gold would yet find a Danae; that a Leda would still protect the fugitive swan; and that Amphitryon in disguise would still find his cousin Alcmena in many a hall and bower. The possibility of defeat he did not anticipate; he imagined indeed, that Eugenie had only to be wooed to be won. Her lively spirits he interpreted wantonness; her warm and devoted love, passion.

Rising from the couch on which, half an hour before, he had flung himself, booted and spurred as he entered from his ride, he crossed the chamber, and, opening a door that led into an inner bedroom, called to some one within. Then enveloping himself in his cloak and foraging-cap, hanging near, he waited as if expecting some one to come from the adjoining room. After the delay of a few seconds, a youth in a half-military, half-menial livery, which might indicate him to be either a private or a footman, or both, made his appearance. On seeing his master in his cap and cloak, he, without speaking, and as if acquainted with his habits, went back, and shortly returned equally disguised and in readiness to attend him.

Placing a finger on his lips and beckoning him to follow, Burton led the way silently and cautiously to the hall, removing his cloak and showing his face as he passed by the sentinels. Entering Queen, now Pearl-street, he traversed it at a rapid and steady pace, his attendant walking just so far behind that he could converse with him in his ordinary tones, or give him his orders without turning his head. The night was still and clear, the air was mild, and the countless host of stars, with a single planet hanging like a lamp in their midst, kept their silent watch over the earth. It was within an hour of midnight, and, save guards at the corners of the squares, whose stern challenges and brief replies broke strangely on the stillness of the night, and the two whose echoing footsteps we are following in their devious way, there was no living being abroad, and it demanded a strong effort of the imagination for these to realize that an army reposed around them. On gaining the Broadway, now one of the most magnificent avenues in the world, but then, except for a half or three quarters of a mile up from the Battery, a spacious road bordered with fields, or adorned with pleasant country-seats or humbler farmhouses, they turned to the north. In this direction they walked rapidly onward, now passing under lofty elms which shaded a substantial building set back from the road, now traversing a gravelled sidewalk nearly overgrown with grass, now crossing a pool of water on a bridge of planks, and now stooping to avoid the branches of fruit-trees that overhung the fences, and at noonday shaded the footpath beneath. They at length came to the head of a narrow lane, which turned to the left towards the Hudson, bordered by hedges, dumps of fruit and forest trees; crossing the road, they entered it, and, after a walk of some min-

utes, stopped beneath a huge elm that flung abroad its branches across the lane, and shaded a neat white cottage, half hidden in shrubbery, fronting the river, which glided past within a short distance, the ripple of its waters mingling with the sighing of the wind through the branches of the tree.

Here Burton spoke for the first time, save to reply to the challenges of sentinels, since he left his room. "I have brought you with me, Zacharie, so that you may know the place should I wish to send you here."

"Ay, more love messages, I'll warrant me. I'm puzzled to tell if thou art better soldier or better lover. By the cross, between the two I shall be well taught," replied Zacharie, who was just as saucy, just as short, fat, and freckled, and, altogether, as unchanged as if but seven hours, and not seven months, had passed over his shaggy head since we took leave of him in Quebec. His relative condition was, however, altered; and, from a roving, independent lad, who had no particular service so that he was on the side of mischief, he was transformed into a faithful and confidential attendant of his former patron, serving him as his valet in peace, a sort of orderly-sergeant in war, and, finally, as a most efficient Mercury in love.

"Remain here," continued his master; "keep your eye on those two frigates below; and if anything moves, either on the land or water, inform me."

"That will I," replied the young Mercury, throwing back the visor of his *petasus*, and drawing his *herpe*, while his other hand rested on the butt of a pistol concealed in his breast; "and if I see a Johnny redcoat skulking along the beach, I'll pink him with my dudgeon, and swear roundly after that I took him for a lobster."

Burton opened a wicket and entered a narrow

walk strewn with fine gravel, and neatly bordered by flower-beds, which approached the cottage by circuitous and artificial windings. He traversed it with a firm yet noiseless step, and advanced through its imbowered labyrinths close to the foot of the portico. The dwelling consisted of two circular wings, and a light portico projecting from the main body, supported by four slender columns. A short flight of steps descended from it into the parterre or garden. There was an air of rural elegance and seclusion that was gratifying both to the eye and the imagination. Casting a brief and familiar glance around him, for the clear lustre of the stars made every object visible to his eyes, now accustomed to the darkness, he ascended the steps, and gave a peculiar knock, which he thrice repeated. After a few moments delay the door was softly opened, and, with a slight exclamation of pleasure, the white arms of a female encircled him.

"How could you stay away so long, my dear Burton?" said a sweet voice as the door closed. "Ten thousand fears have alarmed me for your safety in these hourly dangers. My head has nightly sought a sleepless pillow. Alas! how is it that you are the constant subject of my hopes and fears? But, now that you have come again," she added, embracing him affectionately, while he coldly and indifferently returned it, "I am relieved and very happy; and if you will only fix your eyes tenderly on your dear Caroline, and say you still love her, my troubled spirit will be soothed, for nothing but your loved presence and the sound of your voice can tranquillize me."

As she spoke they entered the room from the windows of which the light had streamed upon the foliage without. It was a small parlour, furnished simply but richly, with the additional and, at that period,

unusual luxury of an ottoman covered with crimson velvet. The curtains were of crimson damask, relieved by a veil of muslin, with a deep embroidered border half drawn over them. A marble table stood near one of the windows, which was thrown up, though guarded by Venetian blinds, and a pleasant air cooled the room, for the night was warm, and, but for the light wind which came off the water, would have been close and sultry. A single shade-lamp burned on this table, and beneath it lay open, as if just deserted, a small volume, which Burton, carelessly casting his eyes upon the title as he passed the table to seat himself by the window, observed was a French translation of a new German story called "The Sorrows of Werter."

Caroline, who had continued to cling around his neck, sat by his side and looked up into his face with a sad fond gaze, parting his hair from his brow like a child who has displeased a beloved parent, and seeks, by endearments, to draw his attention and win a smile of affection.

He received these marks of tenderness with a moody brow, and an occasional motion of impatience on his features, while his eyes wandered irresolutely from her own soft glance, and he frequently bit his lip, as if disturbed by some emotion to which he wished, but could not command the resolution, to give utterance.

"My dear Burton, why this cold silence and stern brow? Have I given sorrow to one whose happiness I would die to promote? Tell me, dearest, if your love is undiminished," she added, while the tears gushed to her eyes, "and Caroline shall no more weary you with her presence."

"Caroline," he said, abruptly, "you are a fond and foolish girl. You well know," he added, in a softened manner, tenderly taking her hand, "that I

love you, and would sacrifice my happiness to promote your own."

"Oh! I know it, Burton; God knows I never doubted it! Alas! if I had, I could not have lived. But forgive me, dear Edward; you have, of late, come to see me less often than you were wont; and your stay is short, and your brow is gloomy, and you look as if you thought I loved you not. Oh! I dare not tell my own heart how much I love you."

"You are my own sweet Caroline," he said, gazing on her childlike, tearful face with a playful smile, and kissing her brow; but his eye was arrested by the unusual paleness of her face, where suffering and anxiety dwelt in fearful contrast with its delicate beauty. His colour rose, and a painful sensation seemed to shoot across his brow, for, with an indistinct exclamation, he suddenly pressed his temples with his hand and turned from her.

The appearance of this young creature was strikingly interesting. She was in a white evening robe, open before and gathered at the waist by a silken sash drawn tightly round her form, displaying a figure of sylphlike grace. Her person was very slight, and of small but exquisitely symmetrical proportions. Her brown hair was parted evenly on her forehead, and gathered beneath a muslin cap, which, bordered by a narrow ruffle, met beneath her chin. Her face, relieved by the ruff, appeared perfectly oval, and, perhaps, additionally lovely. Her features were small and delicate, and her eyes of a mild blue. But her present loveliness only exhibited the traces of her former beauty. Her eyes were unnaturally large and sunken; her face, save a hectic spot on either cheek, was transparently pale; and her beautiful lips were of a strangely brilliant red. Her diminutive hands were thin and attenuated, and the blue veins

appeared through the transparent skin as if delicately traced with the pencil's nice touch. She seemed in the last stage of illness ; like one on whose damask cheek grief and wrong, like the worm in the bud, had preyed until life fluttered on the threshold of death.

" My dearest Caroline," he said, again turning towards her, but without resolution to lift his eyes to this wreck of loveliness, " you did not tell me," and his voice was touchingly sweet and affecting, " that you were ill, at least that you were worse. Why did you not send to me ? My duties have been so multiplied of late that I could not call and see you so frequently as my heart would have bid me. Good God !" he added, raising his eyes to her face, and struck with the change, " have three short weeks made such havoc ? Tell me, my dear Carol, are you *very* ill ?" he inquired, folding her slight form in his arms, while the silent tears, which freely flowed on hearing words of kindness from beloved lips that had so long forgotten to utter them, dropped from her eyes upon his cheek as he pressed her face to his own.

" Ill !" she said, smiling while reclining on his shoulder, " ill, and Burton holding me thus to his heart, and his words so very kind ! Oh no, no. Speak to me always as you did but now ; love me as you now love me, and I shall never know either illness or a heavy heart more ! Bless you, dear Edward. I feel that you are my own again."

He gazed upon her an instant, deeply affected by her language ; then kissing the tears from her cheeks, while his eyes, wearing the troubled expression of a heart ill at ease, still lingered with solicitude over her fading features, he said, tenderly,

" You must take better care of yourself, my frail flower ; even this gentle wind," he added, dropping

the curtain before the open window, "visits you all too roughly. If you love me, Carol, take good care of your health;" then, with a smile, tapping her forehead with his finger, he playfully added, "Perhaps, if you try and get well, I may comply with the wish which you so foolishly keep, as you say, close to your heart."

"Will you, oh, will you, dearest Burton?" she exclaimed, with a glad cry and inconceivable energy, drawing back from his arms, clasping her hands together, and looking fixedly and earnestly in his face with a countenance of intense delight, so artless, so childlike, as to be unspeakably affecting. "Oh, say that once more, and God will bless you."

As she continued to gaze upon him, her eyes grew wild and sparkled with unearthly brilliancy, her lips firmly pressed together, and then, with a piercing shriek, she fell in convulsions upon the floor.

Alarmed by the energy of her attitude and language, and encountering the wild gaze of her eyes, he was about to take her hand and reply as she would have him, when, overcome by an excess of joy, her full heart strained the delicate casket containing it beyond its strength. He now raised her from the floor, placed her on the ottoman, and with words of kindness, promises, and entreaties, kneeled over her until the paroxysms gave way to a flood of tears, which at once relieved her bursting heart, to which hope and joy, long banished thence, had returned all too rudely.

"My sweet Caroline, calm your emotion," he said, mildly, after she had recovered some degree of composure, and leaned her head trustingly on his arm; "your delicate frame can ill bear a repetition of such excitement. You should not permit

your imagination to invest with such importance a mere ceremony which can render you no happier, and will make me love you no better than I now do. You know how obstinate I am," he continued, with a smile, as if pleasant looks could take the sting from bitter words; "I believe, if I were compelled to protect, I should no longer love you. The married world would live all the happier did they not love by compulsion. I have hitherto forbidden you to speak to me on this subject, because I saw it affected your spirits, and made you unhappy. Must you, dearest Caroline," he added, sportively, "tie my poor body to you by a rope of priestly words?"

Caroline, who had looked into his face and dwelt on every word as it fell from his lips, as if her existence depended upon it, turned her eyes mildly, imploringly, and yet resignedly to seek his own, and said, faintly and solemnly,

"Edward, I cannot feel as you would have me. I have sinned, deeply sinned; nay, dearest Edward, do not frown so darkly. I alone am guilty, and shall soon be summoned to a fearful, fearful account."

"No, no, my sweet pet," he said, assuming a cheerfulness which he was far from feeling, for her few and simple words had sunk deep into his soul; "you are nervous to-night, and broken rest has filled your little head with a thousand vagaries. Let me place this cushion for you, and I will read you asleep from this German story of Werter."

At the mention of this name she started up, and cried, "Oh no! oh no! not that! I have been reading it till my blood boiled and my heart was rent with suffering. Horrible," she continued, pressing her hand over her eyes, "horrible is the punishment of the guilty who sin as we have sinned."

With a hasty exclamation of impatience, Burton

threw the book down upon the table, and, withdrawing his arm from beneath her head, arose and walked the room for some time in silence, his face overcast with the gloomy shadows of his dark and uneasy meditations. The distressed Caroline hid her face and wept.

The dying request of Captain Germaine to Major Burton, when he fell before the walls of Quebec, alas! was too faithfully complied with. After delivering his message, he became a frequent visiter at the cottage, and in a few short weeks Caroline became his victim. Her mother, weighed down with grief at her husband's loss, did not survive to learn what would have wounded deeper than death; and the little cottage, adorned by the wealth and taste of Burton, became the abode of the unhappy Caroline. It would be useless to go back and narrate the growth of their passion after their first meeting; the fascinating attentions of the one, the artless and confiding devotion of the other. Alas! it would only add another to the countless histories of man's ingratitude and woman's crushed affections; of art pitted against artlessness; of guilt against innocence, and of deformity plotting to mar the fair proportions of beauty.

A crisis had now arrived when reflection was to take the place of passion. The long-deferred hopes with which, from time to time, he amused her, when she pressed him upon a subject which now, all too late, began to agitate her bosom, at length made her heart sick. Her entreaties ultimately became so importunate, although urged with mildness and submission, that they drew from him, in a moment of passion, a fearful menace, which silenced and appalled her. But the hopes and wishes to which she could not give utterance fed upon her heart; she was rapidly wasting from life, the victim of broken

vows and foul wrong, betrayed by those very weaknesses which should have proved her highest and holiest claims to protection.

"Caroline," he at length said, stopping and resuming his place by her side, with gentle violence removing her hands from her face, and speaking in a conciliating tone, "I did not think you had this foolish whim so much at heart. 'Tis but a word and a grace, after all; and, if it will make you happier, and bring back the bloom to your cheek, and the merry laugh to your lips, as in times gone by, why, then, I will grant your desire. Now hush! still that little heart, which flutters beneath your robe as if it would burst its prison! Be calm, and let not so light a cause move you. You shall certainly be my wedded wife if there can be found priest to say 'Amen' to it! So now be happy, my trembling bird."

When he began to speak she looked eagerly up into his face, seized his hand, and gasped for breath; when he ceased, a smile dwelt upon her mouth, and she said softly, closing her eyes and folding her hands peacefully over her breast, "I am so happy, so very happy, Edward!"

He gazed upon the lovely creature as she reclined like breathing marble before him, and his features convulsively worked, as if agitated by some intense emotion, while pity and remorse dwelt by turns upon them.

"You will not deceive me, Edward!" she said, lifting her eyes and gazing into his own, in the manner of one expressing confidence rather than seeking assurance, while a peaceful smile played about her lips.

"Deceive you, Caroline? Have I ever deceived you?" The rich colour mantled her cheek and brow, the smile faded mournfully away, and, closing her eyes, she made no reply.

"My dear Caroline," he said, after a moment's embarrassing silence, "you are too much alone here with only your two slaves; and, now that your health is so delicate, you will need cheerful society. I have thought of a companion who will please you. She is a young Canadian who escaped from a convent somewhere in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and is now at General Washington's. I will invite her to remain with you until you are better."

"Edward?" she said, impressively, looking into his face with a steady and inquiring gaze, which seemed to read his inmost thoughts.

"Caroline," he solemnly answered, interpreting her looks, "so help me Heaven, no!" appealing, as he spoke, both with eyes and hands for the truth of his words.

"Then send her to me, for I am indeed lonely when you are away. Why cannot we be together as when first you loved me? Then evening after evening you were ever by my side, and thought the stars numbered hours for minutes, so sweetly and swiftly they glided by. Those were happy days, alas! too, too happy! Nay, Edward, you will not leave me?"

"I must, Caroline. 'Tis past midnight, and I have duties far from hence ere the morning, which, as a soldier, I may not neglect. I will summon your servants, and leave you to repose."

"To-morrow, then!" she said, impressively, as she returned his embrace.

"To-morrow, Caroline!" he repeated, evasively; closing the door as he spoke, he left the cottage.

Caroline listened to his departing footsteps till they were no longer heard; then falling upon her knees, with a face the expression of which was humbled by sorrow and penitence, she prayed calm-

ly yet earnestly for forgiveness and guidance. But in every petition Edward's name was breathed, and oftentimes, forgetful of herself, she pleaded only for one who was the author of her shame and sorrow, and whom she was ready to shield from the consequences of his errors by the interposition of her own person.

CHAPTER IV.

THE RIDE.

WHEN Eugenie was borne by the two female slaves from the library of General Washington, she was conveyed into the family sitting-room. Mrs. Washington, with an exclamation of surprise at so singular an intrusion, received, with mingled wonder and sympathy, her lifeless form into her arms, and, aided by her astonished maids, soon restored her to animation. On opening her eyes and beholding strangers gazing upon her, she faintly closed them again, and, with a slight shudder, whispered the name of Burton.

Struck with her youth and remarkable beauty, Mrs. Washington affectionately strove to sooth her. The tender and maternal tones of her voice at length inspired the invalid with confidence; and, raising her eyes gratefully to her face, she smiled and warmly pressed her hand in silence. Although anxious to receive an explanation of so extraordinary an incident, the lady, with instinctive delicacy, forbore questioning the servants, who, however, were equally ignorant, or to seek a solution of the mystery

from the lips of the lovely stranger herself. Nevertheless, her eyes turned frequently and expectantly towards the door, as if she looked for the entrance of her husband, and, consequently, the gratification of her curiosity.

When the door closed on Major Burton, who, with a flashing eye and angry brow, had departed so abruptly, General Washington entered the sitting-room, every trace of the scene in which he had borne a part having disappeared from his majestic brow. With his face softened by benevolence and compassion, he approached the sofa on which Eugenie reclined, passive and with her nerves unstrung, on the sustaining arm of his lady, who sat beside her with maternal solicitude beaming in her matronly and beautiful countenance.

"My dear general," she said, as her husband approached, "what lovely vision is this? Do make me wise, for I have most perseveringly conquered my woman's nature, though I had not much longer claimed the victory had you not appeared as you did. Who is this gentle creature?"

Sending the servants away, he in a few words informed her of the events which had transpired. After much kind entreaty, they at length learned from the lips of Eugenie herself the whole of her ingenuous tale—from the orphan state in which her infancy was exposed to her seclusion in the convent and romantic escape, with the story of her love, and, ultimately, her arrival in New-York.

The naïve and artless manner with which, while seated beside them, she told her tale, carried with it conviction of its truth to their minds and hearts.

"I have then done Major Burton injustice by my suspicions," replied the general; "I will seek an interview and atone for it. He should have told me this."

“And would you have believed him?” inquired Mrs. Washington.

“Most certainly. However faithless Burton may be with the sex you so eminently adorn, Mary, in his intercourse with men I believe him the soul of honour.”

“What a singular structure of society,” said Mrs. Washington, musingly; “that honour, like a medalion, should have a reversed face for our poor sex! But, my dear George, what shall be done with our sweet nun?” she added, smiling, and playfully kissing the embarrassed Eugenie; who, after concluding her tale, with her face trustingly hidden in the mantle of her kind friend, and with a throbbing heart and bewildered senses at the strange situation in which she was placed, sat silently awaiting her destiny without the power either to think or act for herself.

“Give the one to whom she is so devoted the right to protect her.”

“What, Burton? Never, George!”

“And why not, my Mary? It is an affair of the heart; though Burton may not be worthy of so fair a gem, ’twill be the only way to secure her happiness; for you know your devoted sex will love, even if they love unworthily. And it may be the means of saving my young aiddecamp from wrecking his bark in the very harbour of life. There is nothing like matrimony to cool youthful blood.”

“Upon my word, general, you are in a very complimentary mood to-night. My dear Eugenie, you see what these husbands think of us. The general would use you as they say they do the tame elephants in the East, and make you a trap to catch this wild Burton and sober him down. Now what do you answer, my sweet nun?”

“My dear, kind madam, I have no will of my own. I have been imprudent, and will cast myself

wholly upon your goodness. But oh, bid me not forget him!" she added, with timid earnestness.

"That he loves you not, dearest Eugenie, is evident, not only from his silence, but from his habits since his return from Quebec. Try and forget him, my love; but, if you cannot, I will see that you are made happy your own way."

After a long and interesting conference, it was decided that Eugenie should be removed on the succeeding afternoon to a friend's villa about a league from the town, on the shore of Kip's Bay, a small inlet of York Island formed by the encroachment of the East River, there to remain until the Canadian party should be ready to set sail for Charleston, when, provided that, in the interim, Major Burton made no honourable overtures, it was decided she should leave the city with them, and think of him no more. All this Eugenie assented to; and, although she promised to forget Burton if he proved unworthy of her, she nevertheless felt she should remember him so long as she lived. It was further decided that her Canadian friends the same night should be informed of the intentions of their protegée, for whom they felt no kindred interest.

By daybreak the ensuing morning Burton was on horseback. Giving at the gate strict charge to Zacharie to remain, and inform him, on his return, of whatever might transpire during his absence, he rode off, and visited several of the military posts in the execution of the last orders to be delivered to him as aiddecamp of General Washington, and then galloped to the quarters of General Putnam. The residence of this officer was a large square edifice of brick, two stories in height, at the corner of Broadway and the Battery, its windows looking out upon lawns and trees, the bay with its

green and fortified islands, and the shores of Long Island and New-Jersey stretching away to the south and east. The morning was cloudless, and the heat of the summer sun was lessened by a breeze from the bay. Detachments of soldiers, the sun glancing on helmet and steel, were parading, with drum and fife, and banners waving, on the green between the mansion and the water; horsemen were riding at full speed over the field, and the occasional note of a bugle swelled clearly on the air. The British fleet lay at anchor far down the Narrows, and the harbour was dotted with barges and light boats coursing in every direction. But none of these attracted the attention of the young officer as he dashed up, his horse foaming with his morning duties, to the front of the edifice which was for the present to become his quarters. Objects more brilliant and enticing drew his eye and demanded his homage. Before the door was an equestrian party, consisting of two or three ladies in hat and plumes, mounted on small, graceful ponies; a young officer, with his foot in the stirrup, in the act of striding a spirited charger, richly caparisoned with military saddle and housings; and the figure of General Putnam himself, seated on his warhorse, the whole cavalcade just ready to move up Broadway, in which direction the young ladies had already began to canter their horses.

“Good-morning, Major Burton,” said the general, in a cheerful and welcome tone of voice, as our hero reined up; “you have joined us just in time. We have ladies under escort, you see, and comely lasses they are; so you’ll be just in your element.”

“I am honoured, general, by such an opportunity of—”

“There is no honour about it; we are to have a gallop as far as Bloomingdale, where I have some

army business to transact, and these ladies have volunteered to be my escort. So we will press you at once. Take charge of Miss—but I had best make you acquainted with the lady. Miss Ney, I have the honour of presenting to your acquaintance and tender mercies my young friend and aid-de-camp Major Burton. My daughters you already know. Now, major, be careful you are not converted to toryism on the ride. I have seen the time," he archly added, "when a pair of black eyes—but, never mind; let us forward."


The young officer's eyes, as he rode up, had been instantly arrested and fixed by the graceful figure and haughty beauty of the fair equestrian; and as he was thus unceremoniously presented to her, he bent profoundly in his saddle, until his plume mingled with the mane of his courser, and then, elevating his person, he was about to address her, when the report of a piece of artillery on the green caused her fiery horse to rear and plunge fearfully. She firmly kept her saddle, but, not having sufficient strength to manage him, he would have bounded away had not Burton, who was in the act of assuming his cavalier's station at her side, compelled his horse, with the quickness of lightning, to clear the space between them. Seizing her rein, he held it securely in his grasp, while, at the same time, he threw his arm around the young lady to assist her in retaining her seat.

"Gallantly done, my good cavalier, and prettily," exclaimed General Putnam, who, though already in advance, had beheld the act as he turned round at the firing; "did I not say you were in your proper element? Well, it would be long before a pretty girl would get into danger if I were beside her. Oh, you are a lucky dog, Burton. Take care of your heart, Miss Ney; he will lay

close siege to it, depend upon it. I'faith, 'tis a worthy prelude, this passage of arms at first sight! Ha! ha! ha!"

The cavalcade now moved up Broadway at a round pace, General Putnam and his eldest daughter taking the lead, followed by Major Burton and Isabel Ney, the younger maidens being escorted by the artillery officer before mentioned, while an orderly sergeant, two or three mounted privates, and a negro servant brought up the rear. They proceeded along the avenue, exchanging salutations with occasional passengers on the sidewalk, or with ladies drawn to the windows by the tramping of horses. Their ride, for the first half mile, was lined with the stately residences of the wealthy and great, each standing by itself, within its enclosure of lawn or parterre. After they had passed the angle where the Boston road turned off to the right, the dwellings became less frequent and substantial. Instead of imposing brick edifices bearing the index of wealth and fashion, they saw around them houses of an humbler description, such as linger about the skirts of large towns, the abodes of the poor and labouring classes, each dwelling, what with pigs and children of equal cleanliness, broken panes and slatternly females, appearing like a farmhouse in dishabille.

Leaving this suburban quarter, they came into the open country, and cantered forward with that exhilaration of spirits which the fresh morning air and the sight of green fields is calculated to bestow. Isabel Ney was in the highest vein of spirits. Her wit and humour, and bewildering beauty, speedily captivated her companion. As now they traversed an open common, now threaded a dense forest, and now wound along the bank of the river through dell and dingle, the susceptible Burton abandoned him-



self to the exquisite enjoyment of the moment, and quite forgot that Eugenie de Lisle or Caroline Germaine ever had existence. Isabel Ney alone occupied his eyes, his thoughts, his imagination.

Isabel, who had arrived in a continental barge from "the Kills" the evening previous, ostensibly from Elizabethtown, but, as the reader is aware, really from Staten Island, had heard General Putnam, at the breakfast table, speak of a gallant young officer who was that day to be attached to his staff and received into his family, and the lively description given of him had excited her curiosity. When the handsome horseman was presented to her as the expected stranger, she was immediately struck with his fascinating address and fine Castilian style of face, lighted up with an eye, the brilliancy of which she thought had never been surpassed; and from the moment he seized and restrained her terrified horse, and so gracefully, yet naturally encircled her waist, although she blushingly expressed gratitude for his services, she felt a deeper sentiment than could spring from this emotion. With this prepossession in his favour and his own meteor-like passions, an acquaintance approaching a confidential nature was soon established between them.

They had insensibly fallen behind the party as they advanced into the country, at one time drawn aside by an eminence which promised a prospect of the distant city to the south and of the surrounding country, or at another galloping away to explore a romantic glen, or, perhaps, linger for a few moments on some green, rock-girted peninsula, to gaze upon the Hudson and the ships-of-war lying far below; so that, when within little more than a mile of the rural village of Bloomingdale, the cavalcade had ridden quite out of sight.

They now came to a retired peninsula, nearly encircled by inlets of the river, and which left only a narrow grassy path to connect it with the mainland. Scarcely an acre in area, it formed a romantic amphitheatre of smooth sward; two noble oaks stood in the centre, and it was bordered by a fringe of willows and water-oaks. It was a spot in which Scottish superstition would have believed fairies to hold their nightly gatherings. Secluded from the road, it had only an opening to the north by a natural vista through the foliage. As this lovely spot burst upon their sight, they simultaneously reined up their horses, then spurred to the tempting, hedge-bordered isthmus, which invited them to penetrate its recesses. They gazed around for a few moments in silence, and interchanged glances betraying that mutual pleasure experienced by cultivated minds when surveying nature in her lovelier aspects.

At length the eyes of Isabel rested on the summit of a distant cliff on the opposite side of the river, crowned with a fortress. After gazing upon it steadily for a moment, she turned carelessly to her companion, and said, pointing with her riding-whip,

"Canst tell me, Major Burton, as every tree and rock, every hill and hollow on this lovely island seem known to you, what fortress frowns on yonder eminence?"

"Fort Lee, Miss Ney. One of the lions that guard the pass to the Highlands."

"Ah! I have heard of it. A stronghold of you rebels, hey?" she said, archly. "But where, pray, is the other lion?"

"That fortification thrown up on this side the river, some four miles above us, and directly opposite Fort Lee."

"I see it now, crowning a wooded eminence. You call it Fort Washington, I believe, after your leader. They are, I doubt not, two noble warders, well armed and fitted for their duty. I judge, Major Burton," she playfully observed, and bowing gracefully to her cavalier, "that, from the specimen I have already seen of rebel gentlemen, yonder rock-guarded fortress has officers better suited to a lady's taste than the dull automatons of Percy's staff. What gallant rebel chief may command there?"

"A brave and excellent soldier, Colonel Morgan; but one who cares less for beauty's eyes than ball and steel; a bold soldier, but, perchance, rather a rude lover."

"Say you so? Then will I have nothing to say to him," she said, with lively determination. "Canst not give me a more tempting portrait of your brother-officers? No doubt, among so large a garrison, there are some gallants worthy a lady's glance. How many soldiers," she added, carelessly, and as if without aim, "may its garrison number?"

"About two thousand. But dost think of laying siege to it, Miss Ney, that you number the forces so closely?" he said, smiling.

"Heighho! I cannot say," she replied, with the air of a vain beauty; "I have taken such a fancy to rebels this morning," added she, glancing towards him with eyes in which he thought irony and passion were mingled, "that I think I shall lay siege to some of their hearts. But I dare say these stubborn rebel hearts it would be harder to make capitulate than even their frowning fortress."

"Not so, I think, Miss Ney," he said, tenderly; and then, with something of the soldier's enthusiasm, replied, "the lines and outworks of yonder fort are drawn quite across the island; the ground, you see, is naturally strong; the fortifications ad-

mirable; and although, perhaps, not sufficient to resist heavy artillery (however its officers' hearts may be defended)," he added, meeting the brilliant artillery of eyes that played with effect into his own heart as he spoke, "it is, nevertheless, in condition to resist any attempt to carry it by storm. The garrison consists of the best American troops in the army, and in the commanding officer the greatest confidence is placed."

"Truly," rejoined the young lady, in a lively tone, after having listened to his words thoughtfully and with a marked attention, that would not have escaped the observation of Burton had not his senses been banqueting in the glance of her eye and blinded by her captivating beauty; "if you rebels have hearts as strongly fortified as your forts, I may as well save my credit, and neither lay them siege nor assay them by storm. I'll warrant me Fort Lee hath both her walls and hearts less defended."

"There are there gallant officers whose hearts would soon yield to force so irresistible as that Miss Ney would bring against them."

He spoke with a devotion and fervour in his tone that did not escape her; and although, as a woman, she was flattered by the silent, yet eloquent homage of his eyes and manner, she nevertheless resolved, with that strength of mind which could control every emotion, and even bridle a passion so subtle as love, and make it the slave of her will, to profit by her power, and, while she controlled him as her admirer, if not her lover, also to make use of him as the instrument of her dangerous mission. Time will unfold the success of her policy. Edward Burton, she was yet to learn, was no ordinary lover.

"You have, no doubt, been at Fort Lee, which appears as if nature had intended it for the guard to the

Highlands? Is it as impregnable as it looks from here?" she quietly asked, appearing at the same time as if her whole attention was engaged in soothing her spirited pony by patting him on the mane.

"I have frequently visited it. It is equally strong with Fort Washington; but, the two fortresses being dependant on each other, its evacuation would, no doubt, follow the capitulation of the former. Neither of them alone could command the river."

"Nor both together, I should think," said the maiden, bending her brows, and directing a steady and observing glance towards them. "They are too high and far from the river to guard its pass. I could as easily," she added, with animation, her natural spirit breaking out, "sail between them in a good and well-appointed frigate, as I can canter between the hedges that border the avenue we just came through, and with as little danger."

The young soldier watched her flashing eye and almost stern aspect as, with the mien of a youthful Minerva, she spoke on warlike themes so foreign to her youth and sex. With a kindling eye he gazed upon her, bewildered between wonder at the strange and fierce energy of her spirit, admiration of her lofty beauty, and the devotion of an ardent lover.

"Are all of England's maidens so skilled in the science of war, and wear they all such bold hearts as are oftener hidden beneath steel corslet than a silken spencer?" he said, with playful irony.

"England is a warlike land," she replied, heedless of his tone of raillery; "her sons are brave and soldierly, and it becomes not her daughters to be indifferent to themes which fill a father's, a brother's, or a lover's bosom. The casque and corslet can become woman's brow as well as man's, if history tell us truly."

“Fair lady,” said the cavalier, bending low, “wilt take horse and armour, and join our banners in the field? Myself and a score of lances, at least, will serve under your banner.”

“Fit knights, I would swear!” she answered, piqued at his raillery, and curling her beautiful lip with derision, “and but too well honoured by being led to the charge by a woman.”

“Your sex, fair lady,” he continued, in the same vein, “has led knights and caused battles without number, from the days of the Egyptian sorceress until now. Verily, ’twere no such strange thing for those who pit armies in the field to take the lead in the mischief they have set on foot.”

“Bravely spoken and courteously, most gallant rebel,” she replied, laughing. “Is such the incense you colonial gentlemen are wont to offer to our sex? But hark you, rebellious sir; all that you have told me about yonder frowning lines will not tempt me to lay siege to either heart or wall connected with them. Canst not, fair and valorous sir, point me out a worthy mark for my artillery? I am strangely belligerent this morning, with breathing this rebel air and keeping rebel company, and feel as if I could take off a score of rebel heads without mercy.”

As she spoke her features were animated with the conscious power of beauty; and while she thus discoursed, with a freedom that appeared to despise the little arts of her sex, whom, in love, Nature has taught by art to conceal art, her voice and manner exerted an irresistible charm upon Burton. Suddenly yielding to her fascinating influence, he leaped from his horse, and dropped gracefully on one knee before her.

“Lady,” he said, laying his hand on his heart, and speaking in a low and earnest tone, that seemed as if either subdued by the power of love or artfully

modulated to suit his purpose, and assuming the respectful air of a lover who trembles between hope and fear, "behold at your feet both the heart and head of a rebel knight, who yields himself a slave to your beauty, rescue or no rescue!" and low he bent his head as if awaiting his sentence.

"Rise, Sir Knight," she said, gayly, while the heightened colour of her cheek and the trembling emotion of her lip, as she spoke, betrayed a depth of feeling which she in vain sought to disguise beneath the lightness of her words and manner; "I herewith figuratively strike off thy head," playfully laying her riding-switch upon his shoulders, "or dub thee my dutiful knight, as it may best please thee. Thy heart I will not despoil thee of."

"Lady," he continued, still kneeling, with his eyes pleadingly uplifted to hers, and full of the devotion of love, "thou hast cruelly spared my life if thou wilt not grant me that which alone can make life endurable."

"Name, then, thy wish, sir," she replied, after some hesitation, turning away her eyes from his eloquent glance, in which all his heart beamed, even under the mask of mockery, while maidenly expectation flitted across her face in deepening blushes—for at such a moment the woman could not be altogether subdued.

"In gratitude for the life thou hast bestowed, fair lady, deign to accept the heart which was also offered with it."

"Nay, Sir Knight, if thou canst not live without thy head, how canst thou live without thy heart? Solve me that mystery," she rejoined, with something of her natural humour and spirit.

"With all humility," he replied, bowing to the stirrup, till his lips nearly touched the slipper that

half concealed her symmetrical foot, "I trust to your generous nature to supply its place."

"Of a truth, fair sir, 'tis a modest trust. You rebels must think English maidens carry a brace of hearts beneath their spencers, to supply some wandering cavalier's lacking."

"Not so, lady," pursued the kneeling lover; "but we are taught to believe England's maidens are too generous to take a poor cavalier's heart away and leave him none in return."

"Whose heart, then, will suit thee, Sir Suppliant? I trust thou couldst not think I'd give thee a sound loyal one in exchange for a rebel's. Admit treason into my bosom, and adorn thee with a heart as loyal as ever throbbed in Briton's breast! In sooth, thou art as modest in thy individual 'quests as thy greedy Congress in her wholesale demands. Thou art a true rebel, as thy modesty would testify."

She spoke these words in a tone of affected seriousness, but so inimitably assumed that the lover gazed upon her for an instant in doubt and hesitation before he was convinced, by an almost imperceptible smile playing in her eye and round her mouth, that she felt not as she spoke. All at once changing his manner and attitude, in which there was more of sincerity than affectation, he seized her hand, and, pressing it warmly to his lips ere she could withdraw it, said,

"I will no longer disguise my feelings, nor debase their sacred nature by this gay badinage. Nay, curl not that queenly lip, and look not upon me with a coldness which my heart tells me you do not feel."

"Which your vanity tells you, rather, you should say, bold wooer," she replied, smiling; "but, if you will be so pressing, and it suits your humour to fall

or affect to fall in love so soon, why, then, all that a poor maiden like me can do," she continued, with a submissive air, which, however, her arch looks contradicted, "is meekly to submit. So there is my hand, and, if you will, my heart in it, in token of submission to my fate; but not rescue or no rescue, mark you, sir, for, if the humour take me, I fly a free bird again."

"Not if these arms can hold you, lady," he exclaimed, with passionate ardour.

"What, sir! you take a free license with your speech! But mount, and let us follow my guardian, who would be apt to cage me if he knew how wildly we flew when beyond his call. Hark you, sir," she said, shaking her riding-whip at him as they cantered over the grassy causeway that divided the peninsula from the road, "be discreet, and let not your eyes betray what has passed;" then adding seriously, "'twill bring suspicion on you as an American officer if 'tis whispered that you are in too close confidence with the daughter of Major Ney. We will be friends as inmates of the same family, but, on thy knightly spurs, beware! no more!"

As they entered the village of Bloomingdale they met their party on its return to town.

"'Tis well we have no Gretna Green on the island," said General Putnam, laughing, and addressing them as they rode up, "or I should now accost you as Brother Benedict, Major Burton. Ha! Well, I have not so widely shot my random shaft," he continued, in a lively strain, as he observed the colour mount to the brows of the young officer, and marked the studiously averted head of the young lady. "Well, there is nothing like the country, with its snug hiding-places among the green trees, for lovers. Ha! ha! ha! What say you, major?"


"I will not presume to dissent from your opinion, general, my experience in this matter having been more limited than your own."

"Upon my soul, a modest reply! You are disposed to make me a perfect pastoral! I am not worthy to be the string to tie your bouquet in such matters; and I will wager my best charger, that, if Hymen has not been busy, Dan Cupid has not been idle. But 'tis as natural for folks to love as to hate at first sight, I suppose. But something equally dangerous has been at work. You are by this time either a brace of tories or a brace of whigs. Ho! Miss Ney, you need not look so archly with that demure countenance. You have not been idle. I believe you have come here expressly to convert my young officers to rank toryism. If so, and it is proved on you, I shall hold you in close bondage. Dost hear that, miss?"

"Truly do I," replied the maiden; "and wonder not, if you tremble at a poor maiden, that your rebel officers are so ready to yield to British arms."

"If all British arms were like thine," replied the general, gallantly, but dryly, putting a construction on her words which she could not foresee that they were susceptible of receiving, "there would not be officer or soldier in camp by sunset."

Isabel blushed, half angrily, and, without replying, whipped her horse into a canter, while Burton, having encountered a glance of sly intelligence from the humorous general, galloped on and was soon at her side. The party regained the city without accident or adventure. Major Burton assisted Isabel to alight before the mansion of General Putnam. As she touched the ground he pressed her hand. The slight pressure was returned with a smile strongly partaking of the newly-awakened feelings in her heart, and she glided past him into the house. He



was about to follow, when a footman placed in his hand a note that had been left for him during his absence. Hastily breaking the seal, he glanced at its contents with a smile, then, remounting his horse, galloped away in the direction of the headquarters in Queen-street.

CHAPTER V.

THE BOUQUET.

ZACHARIE, with his natural sagacity, had faithfully followed the parting instructions of his master when he rode away in the morning. Through the servants and other means with which his instinctive tact provided him, he had ascertained that Eugénie (whom he had not yet seen, and only knew as a young lady who had called to see his master, and been intercepted by General Washington, who had placed her, for the time, under a sort of arrest) was to be removed that afternoon to the country, but to what place he could not obtain any accurate information. He hastened, however, to the quarters of General Putnam to communicate the knowledge he had gained, and, on learning Major Burton's absence, obtained a piece of paper from a neighbouring guardhouse, and drew upon it with some skill—for the art of writing formed not a part of Zacharie's education—the figure of a monk, with a misshapen Z beneath it, and above it that of a horse, or what was, no doubt, intended for it, with his legs extended at full speed. Having executed this hieroglyphic note, he folded, sealed, and, without di-

recting, left it with a servant to be given to Major Burton on his return.

Comprehending the meaning of the note rather from his own wishes than by the aid of any freemasonry existing between him and its perpetrator, Burton put spurs to his horse, and rode at a rate which even the far-stretched limbs of Zacharie's pencilled steed had no pretensions towards illustrating.

He had nearly gained the square in which the headquarters were situated, and was riding past the outlet of a steep and narrow alley leading from the water to Queen-street, when, hearing a shrill and peculiar whistle, he looked round and beheld Zacharie a few paces down the alley beckoning to him. He turned his horse and rode towards him. The close or alley was retired, and seldom used as a thoroughfare, Beekman-street, in its immediate vicinity, being the chief avenue communicating with the East River in that part of the town.

"Well, Zacharie," said Burton, laughing, "I received your mysterious note, and advise you henceforth to adopt as your coat of arms a monk salient, with a horse rampant, surmounted with the letter Z for your crest. I will take a hint from your style of notes; 'twill serve me both in war and love."

"'Twill be the more like its writer, then; but I have news for you. Your game will soon be beyond bowshot."

"How mean you?"

"She is still in the general's family, but will have left this afternoon for the country by water; but which way, as blue water is as plenty as blue sky about here, it must take thy wisdom to tell."

"Take water, and this afternoon," said Burton, surprised; he then added, thoughtfully, "this must

be prevented. I am not to be browbeaten, and then robbed of my ladylove by a man because he happens to be my superior officer. By Heaven, I will beard the lion in his den, and at his hand demand her."

"Look ye, sir," said Zacharie, grasping his rein, and by a movement of his hand, rather of sleight than of strength, almost throwing his horse back upon his haunches, as the rider buried his spurs in his sides and prepared to obey the hasty impulse of his passions; "I think I know a better plan than that. 'Tis this!" here he dropped his voice to a low key for a few sentences; "I will keep close and watch their departure, and, after marking the course they take, hasten and let thee know."

"How is this to aid me?"

"Give me orders to have a boat well manned in readiness at Whitehall, so we can pursue them if they cross to the islands. If they go up the river, we can take horse and follow. So we have them, let them take land or water."

"A scheme worthy the wit that begat it," said Burton, with a smile, and shaking his head disapprovingly. "If Washington is sending her from my presence, he will probably place her under a strong escort, and thus defeat my purpose and render your plan abortive. Canst not make your wit, ready enough for your own mischief, now serve me better than this?"

"You can at any time call out a detachment of soldiers for scouting. Demand of General Putnam ten men to accompany you on an excursion for any purpose you choose to invent, and have them ready by four o'clock to ride or row, and leave the rest to me."

"I thought you had some devil lurking in your eye, sir. Would you have me to attack an escort of my own army?"

“Ay! Wouldst thou not attack thy own army’s general shouldst thou encounter him bearing off thy ladylove? By the holy pope, if it comes to fighting, then say ’twas mutiny, treason, a mistake, anything. Or leave it to me; I will make out a lie that shall outface truth.”

The officer mused a moment, and then said quickly, as he turned away,

“’Tis the only alternative. I shall be ready at my quarters to hear news from you at four. But take care you breathe not my name in your transactions, and see, too, that you do everything both secretly and surely.”

Here Burton put spurs to his horse and rode back to his quarters, the image of Eugenie giving way at every stroke of his horse’s feet on the pavement, and that of Isabel gradually taking its place, until, as he dismounted before the mansion of General Putman, and hastened to seek her presence, it had entire possession both of his heart and head.

A liveried and powdered footman informed him that the ladies were in the cupola, where General Putnam was watching the manœuvres of the British fleet, which appeared to be getting under weigh. He ascended to this place, and was received with a hearty welcome by the general, and a pleased yet embarrassed manner by Miss Ney, who, with the general, were the only occupants of the cupola.

“The enemy are manœuvring mysteriously below there, major,” said General Putnam, surveying through a telescope the British fleet. “Howe has some scheme in his head which he thinks will overreach the Yankees. Look, major, what do you think of yonder movements? Can those frigates be ranging up along the shore for the purpose of covering the landing of their troops on Long Island?”

"They are evidently contemplating a landing," said the young officer, after a moment's observation.

"Pray Heaven it may be so! If they don't soon give us a little fighting, they will find no enemy to keep their blood in circulation."

"How so, general?" inquired Isabel; "do you think of running away?"

"Not exactly, if we can help it. The soldiers' time of enlistment is up in December, when the army will dissolve like icicles in a sunny forenoon. Confound this short enlistment! We no sooner get men used to the sound of cannon and the burning of gunpowder, and begin to feel confidence in their officers, and they in them, than, presto! they all vanish like the thin air, leaving, as William Shakspeare says, 'not a wreck behind.'"

"How large an army is there now in the city, general?" she inquired, in the tone in which she would have asked the name of a flower.

"Some six thousand men, besides our regiments in Brooklyn. What do you see, Major Burton? You look as if you spied something of moment."

"A single frigate standing boldly towards the city."

"'Tis the Roebuck. Keep this post, and report from time to time your observations. I will ride to headquarters, and make known this movement."

The time passed in the cupola after the departure of General Putnam was faithfully and pretty equally devoted by Burton to the operations of war and love. The progress he made in the latter, however, was the most gratifying; and when, at the termination of an hour, General Putnam rejoined them, he had been told, not only by the eyes, but also by the lips of the haughty Isabel, that she loved him. It was, therefore, with the heightened glow of victory in love, as well as the flush of mil-

itary enthusiasm, that he received the announcement that the commander-in-chief had appointed General Putnam to the command at Brooklyn, whither he was immediately to proceed, with six additional regiments.

"Now, Burton," he said, with noble ardour, "we will try what mettle our troops are of. Howe is actually disembarking his men under cover of his guns, for a spy came in and confirmed our suspicions while I was with Washington. He is to march his forces against Brooklyn, which, if taken, will give him command of New-York; and then, Miss Ney," he added, archly, "we shall most certainly have to run away."

"I hope you will not carry me with you, general?"

"Assuredly. I shall hold you as my prisoner."

"But what if I refuse to become your prisoner? You will not lock me up, I hope."

"I fear I must," he replied, with assumed gravity. "What think you? The commander-in-chief, on being informed of the character of my fair guest, frowned with some displeasure; and, at first, said you must be sent with a flag of truce to Staten or Long Island to your father. But, then, I having told him what a tinder-box you were, he said very seriously that no doubt you might be well calculated for a spy, and perhaps was one, and that I must keep a sharp eye upon you, and, moreover, not allow you to come within speaking distance of my gallant aiddecamp, whom he advises me to keep in close duty at Brooklyn, no doubt to prevent his being brought over to toryism by a pair of black eyes and ruby lips."

"Your general is a rare cavalier, and has my thanks for his flattering opinion of me," she said, scornfully curling her lips, and assuming an ap-

pearance of indignation. "Said he aught further in this courtly vein?"

"Only that you possibly might be detained as hostage for your father's good behaviour."

"Now will I assert my woman's spirit," she said, rising and speaking with great energy, "and meet compulsion with obstinacy. I will be neither prisoner nor hostage. With faith in the honour of a gentleman and an officer, I placed myself beneath this roof as his guest. And if the word of a gentleman and a soldier is to be pledged thus lightly, then are ye a base rebel crew, unfit to stand in that august Senate to which ye aspire, and for which ye are now in arms. I appeal to the faint spark of honour yet in American bosoms, and there is my glove," she added, with ineffable scorn, flinging her glove at the feet of the gentlemen, "in testimony of my appeal, though, God knows, there is not gentle blood enough in the land to lift it!"

Burton sprang to take it up, when General Putnam, at whose feet it fell, gracefully raised it, pressed it to his lips, and fixed it like a bouquet to the buttonhole of his vest; then taking her hand, he said, with mingled sympathy and good-nature,

"My dear Miss Ney, you judge too harshly of American soldiers. So long as you are beneath my roof, which shall be as long as it is your pleasure to remain, you are my honoured guest. When the commander-in-chief proposed to retain you as a hostage," he added, smiling, "my sword flew half out of its sheath, and I swore a round oath that it should not be."

The emotion of the maiden, although it was at first, perhaps, partly assumed, but, from the quickness and violence of her feelings, had become real, was soothed by the sincere and tender address of the general; and with glistening eyes she re-

turned the pressure of his hand ; but happening at the same moment to meet the riveted gaze of her admirer, she gave way to an uncontrollable burst of merriment.

He had stood, while she was speaking, lost in wonder and surprise, and, with something of the philosopher and the lover in his countenance, deeply studying the character of the strange creature whose moral features, like the changes of the northern lights, were constantly presenting new and more startling appearances. Bewildered in the maze of speculation which these contrarieties of disposition presented to his study, he forgot for the moment his usual presence of mind ; and, when she turned towards him, his eyes were fixed upon her with the look of one in whose hands a dove has suddenly assumed the ferocity of a bird of prey, and which he knows not whether to replace in his bosom or shrink away from with fear.

The merry laughter of the maiden instantly restored good feeling, and seemed at once to place them all three, lately in such a belligerent attitude, on a more confidential footing than before. The attention of the general now was once more drawn to the bay.

“ See ! that vessel of war, which I think is the *Roebuck*, has hove to nearly abreast of *Gowan's Cove*, but lies beyond gunshot of *Red Hook*, or I should think she was about to open a cannonade upon it. How many thousand men can *Howe* lend them, *Miss Ney* ? ”

“ Who is the spy now, general ? ” said the lady, laughing. “ I shall order you under arrest if you put any more questions of that nature to me. ”

“ I dare say you could tell the number of stitches in a stocking better than the number of men in a regiment. *Burton*, ” he added, “ we must embark

six regiments to-night, and I shall need your services. I see a flag of truce approaching. Good-by."

"Eight, perhaps, will be early enough for me to join you?" asked Burton, carelessly.

"Oh, yes, if you have other business. The boats will not be ready before dark."

"Then at eight I shall assist at the embarkation; for if General Washington is to keep me at such close duty in Brooklyn, I shall need some hours to attend to my interests in New-York."

"No doubt," said the general, dryly, glancing at Isabel as they descended the steps of the cupola.

On gaining the hall, they met the officer bearing the flag of truce, who had come to negotiate for the exchange of a tory officer then prisoner with the Americans.

During the conversation in relation to this subject, Miss Ney, as if it had no interest for her, desired Burton to aid her in making a bouquet, saying that she wished to send it to her father. Approaching the windows of the drawing-room, which were filled with vases of flowers, with his assistance, though not without unaccountably and waywardly rejecting many he offered, and making her selections with much care, she soon made up a garland of peculiar form and arrangement of colours. Returning into the hall, she presented it to the British officer with much grace and a glance of meaning, which was intelligibly returned by him, inquired after her father's health, and desired him to present him with it in token of her affection.

Neither the manner, voice, nor glance were lost on the vigilant lover, and for the first time it occurred to him that the suspicions of General Washington might not be unfounded; and he was strengthened in this opinion when he hastily ran over in his mind the character of Isabel, than whom none fitter

for the service could have been chosen among her sex. He was aware that she had obtained some important information, but did not know how much she had gained in the short period of her stay. Isabel, indeed, had commenced her system of spying even upon the officer commanding the boats that came to convey her from "the Kills" to the city; and by every means in her power, guided by her remarkable tact and presence of mind, and aided by numerous unguarded opportunities, she had in one night and subsequent forenoon obtained almost all the information which the Earl of Percy would have deemed necessary.

Familiar with the language of flowers, and observing the glances of intelligence interchanged between her and the bearer of the flag of truce, and the suspicion of her true character having consequently flashed on his mind, Burton closely observed the bouquet which the officer held in his hand, studied the arrangement of its flowers, and detected at once their artifice. Although he could not, without exciting suspicion by the closeness of his observations, interpret their story, he determined at once to render the plan abortive. He therefore carelessly approached the window, pulled a 'forget-me-not,' and, returning to Isabel, said gracefully,

"You have forgotten, Miss Ney, to send to your father a 'forget-me-not;' shall I have the honour of adding it to your nosegay?"

"Oh, no, no!" she said, with quickness, thrown off her guard, and at once confirming his suspicions.

He had, however, already solicited and obtained the bouquet from the officer, who could not, without rudeness, decline resigning it to him; and, while inserting the flower, he destroyed, unperceived, their artificial and intelligible arrangement. In returning it to him again, he encountered the

dark eyes of the maiden lighted up with anger and suspicion. Her equanimity, however, was soon restored by the fascinating attentions of Burton, who, after the officer left the room, entirely removed her suspicions of his knowledge of her secret; and, as usually is the case after a cloud raised by a lover darkens a lady's brow, there succeeded a more brilliant sunshine of smiles than before.

Although now amply convinced that Isabel was a spy, he resolved to conceal his suspicions from her, and remove her at once not only from the scene of the operations of the army, but, at the same time, accomplish a purpose of his own. Having, therefore, assured himself of, and strengthened his power over, her heart by those insinuating attentions, and that language of love no one knew better how to use or adapt to the weaknesses of those around whose hearts he wished to throw the charms of passion, he took leave of her; then seeking General Putnam, who was in the act of mounting his horse at the door, he at once communicated to him his suspicions, or, rather, his conviction of the dangerous character of his guest.

"Strange that Washington should always have so much more sagacity than other men," said the general, who was convinced by the statement made by his aid. "So long as God preserves him to lead our armies," he continued, as if reverting to other instances of his wisdom, "our cause will prosper. But what must be done? I have taken up her gauntlet," he added, gallantly pointing to the gage still adorning his breast, "and, with her high English blood, she will consign us all to ignominy. Our gallantry and hospitality are at stake, sir."

"Obtain an order from the commander-in-chief for her removal to New-Jersey or Kingsbridge un-

til we see how affairs turn out at Brooklyn. I will command the escort and return before you embark. She will be unable then to communicate with the British army, and can, therefore, do us no mischief."

General Putnam looked inquiringly into the face of his young aide-de-camp as he pressed, somewhat warmly, this plan, and then, with a significant smile, said, as he got into the saddle,

"I would make oath, Burton, thou art serving thyself more in this matter than thy country. But I think it best to take this step you propose. Spare me in the affair," he added, laughing, and riding off, "or she will hack off my spurs as a craven knight."

At the expiration of an hour, Burton, who in the interval had been making preparations for marching with the escort, which was about to serve a double purpose, received, through General Putnam, an order from the commander-in-chief, confirmed by the president of the Congress, who had not yet left the city, directing Miss Ney to be conveyed, as a suspicious and dangerous person, to Kingsbridge, and there to be strictly watched. Accompanying the order was a letter addressed to General Mifflin there commanding, and private instructions from General Putnam to Burton to take command of the expedition, which should consist of not more than six dragoons. Burton undertook the delicate mission of acquainting Miss Ney with the official order. He found her on the housetop, surveying with longing eyes the fleet of her native England.

"I can liken you only to an imprisoned bird, fair Isabel, looking from the bars of its cage towards its native woods," he said, smiling, as he entered the latticed tower; "but, poor bird! I fear me," continued he, with affected commiseration, "the cruelty of the rebels will shut you up yet closer."

"How mean you, Burton?" she inquired, laying aside the telescope, and placing her hand confidently, yet with an earnest manner, on his arm; "there is a mystery in your face which betokens either good or ill to me, but which I am too unskilled to read."

"Here, my Isabel, are lines less mysterious," he replied, placing in her hand the order from the commander-in-chief; then, taking his seat beside her, while his arm carelessly, and as if unconsciously, glided round her waist, he watched the expression of her countenance as, with kindling eyes, a changing cheek, and scornful lip, she perused the order.

"Upon the honour of an Englishwoman," she said, coolly returning the paper, "this chief of yours hath little to do to meddle thus with the affairs of a helpless girl. Truly, your cause must be a noble one, sir, that its leader can resort to such means to uphold it. Well, Burton," she continued, turning towards him and bitterly smiling, while her eyes glistened with tears, which the penetrating lover attributed to their true cause; excitement rather than innocence, "I yield me your prisoner. But," she added, quickly, blushing at an exhibition of feeling she sought not to suppress, "I trust I shall not lose you, Burton. I know not how it is that you have so soon obtained such control over me! Until I saw you, I never beheld a man I did not absolutely hate. I know not why, unless from that perverse nature which is in me, and makes me differ from every one of my sex. This morning has shown me," she continued, with more softness, and yielding to the slight embrace in which he held her, "that I am as free to love as to hate. Now that I fear I am to be separated from you, perhaps for ever, I will frankly and sin-

cerely tell you—and if I hated you I should be as frank—that, if the feelings I entertain for you are suggested by love, I love you, Burton.”

“So haughty, and confess so much?”

“It is my proud spirit that makes me openly confess what maidens generally strive to conceal, albeit love speaks out in every look and motion as plainly and visibly as a lamp shines out at night. I am too proud to leave you in doubt for one moment as to my sentiments. I could not endure that you should speculate upon my feelings. And, my dear Burton,” she said, returning his embrace, “my heart tells me that my love is not unrequited. Will you not come and cheer my solitude at Kingsbridge?”

“Does the wanderer in a gloomy night wish to behold the sun?”

“Nay, Burton, use not such expressions. I like honest, straightforward language. I cannot believe there is much depth of feeling or of sincerity in coined compliments.”

“Then every hour I pass not in the field shall be spent at your feet.”

“Well, that is better. But say that I may see you at least twice a week, and I shall be resigned to this unjust and tyrannical order.”

“My beautiful Isabel, for by that endearing name I must call you, I will see you once a day so long as you honour Kingsbridge with your presence. But tell me, Isabel,” he inquired, looking steadily into her eyes, while a smile of peculiar intelligence played round his mouth, “is this order so very unjust?”

“You certainly cannot suspect me, Burton?” she exclaimed, between surprise and alarm.

“Oh no!” he said, laughing; “but a fair coun-

tryman of your own, when I was quite a youth in college, taught me the language of flowers."

He fixed his dark eyes, as he concluded, full upon her, with a conscious gaze which she could not withstand. Encountering his steady look for a moment, she dropped her eyelids, and, as the scene in the hall occurred to her, she said reprovingly, yet forgivingly,

"Can it be, Burton, that I am indebted to you for this order?"

"Not to my duty as a soldier, Isabel," he replied, casting himself at her feet, "but to my deep and devoted passion as a lover. I detected your correspondence with the flag of truce, and, as you perceived, rendered it abortive. Alarmed for your safety if you should be detected by others in communication with the enemy, I immediately obtained from General Washington this order for your removal, not so much to a place of security, my dear Isabel, as to a bower of love. Here I could see you only in the presence of others; there I can see you daily unobserved. It was to secure to myself the uninterrupted happiness of your society, rather than to prevent mischief to our cause, that I sought this removal. It is my act, and not the chief's. I alone am guilty; and if love deep and sincere can plead my cause and procure my pardon, then should I not now plead in vain."

The face of the maiden, as he confessed his participation in this act, became dark and fearfully passionate, as if she could have struck a dagger into his bosom. Her eyes gleamed with that fierce and almost demoniacal light which characterized the strength of her feelings, giving to her countenance a fearful beauty; more fearful still from its exquisite loveliness. But, as he proceeded, the sterner character of her face changed; and while

her ears drank in the words of passion he poured into them, a new spirit, such as is wont to beam in woman's eyes when love pleads to her heart, animated hers, and with a smile that marked his entire restoration to favour, she extended her hand. He seized and pressed it to his lips, then enclosed her person in his arms.

She blushing released herself from his embrace just as the round face of Zacharie made its appearance in the door. With a countenance in which arch roguery, sly humour, and mischievous intelligence were oddly mingled, he beckoned his master to him with a jerk of his chin.

"I have found out which way the scent lies. A place called Kip's Cove or bay is where—" here, as he happened to encounter the dark eye of the lady, sundry winks supplied the remainder of the sentence, which, however, ended with, "Four o'clock precisely—Coenties-slip."

"Then go and wait my coming."

"Ay, ay, sir," said Zacharie, casting a sidelong glance at the lady as he was disappearing; "if this master of mine wouldn't make a capital friar, cassock on or cassock off. He is always confessing some black eye or other. Well! every man to his tastes. I like the chink of a dollar, and he likes the blink of a bright eye, and so we are both suited."

Thus soliloquizing, he found his way, by a sort of instinct, to the apartments of the servants, where, with one eye cocked towards the hall door to watch his master's approach, and the other squinting at the maids, black and white, he awaited the appearance of Burton, entertaining the company in the meanwhile with many a jibe and joke.

CHAPTER VI.

THE DEPARTURES.

As the bell in a neighbouring spire tolled the hour of two on the afternoon of the day on which the events related in the last chapter transpired, a small troop, consisting of six dragoons, trotted across the lawn in front of the quarters of General Putnam, and, drawing up at the corner of the street, sat immovable in their saddles, as if awaiting the orders of some one within the mansion. A little way before them a footman held two horses, one caparisoned for a lady, the other a noble warhorse in military harness. In a few moments afterward, mounted on a nag with a shaggy and uncombed mane, long whisking tail, short legs, and round plump body, did Zacharie, arrayed in a sort of uniform, also gallop round from the stables, and by dint of beating with his fists and thumping with his unarmed heels, compel his fierce little horse to range up along the flank of the dragoons.

"Lo, are ye here, my masters?" he cried, in a shrill voice and confident tone, when at length he had brought his horse to stand at an oblique angle with the grave studs of the troopers, it being the only mode of proximity he could compel him to assume; "I thought you'd be so busy stowing provender 'neath your belt, Simon," he continued, addressing one of the troopers, in good corporeal condition for a soldier in garrison, who seemed to command the party, "that you'd give your knaves a plea for loitering when work's to do."

VOL. II.—H

"So, then! work's to do, ha! younker?" said the stout soldier, with some alertness; "'twere time the rust were taken off our blades. They've been idle full long."

"Marry have they, stout Simon. You've been feeding and fattening here till you are now like so much live pork, fit only to be killed."

"Art at your jokes, younker," said the trooper, laughing with good-humour. "If't come to that, I'll use the flat o' my broadsword on your back; its what'll only match that sharp tongue o' thine."

"The saints 'a mercy, Simon," replied the lad, in affected terror; "if thou makest such arguments to thy *rib's* ribs when her tongue plays nimbly in thine ears, thou hast no need of other work to keep thy blade from rusting. Marry! if all our troopers had wives like thine, 'twould keep them in practice. Six so experienced would put a score of the enemy to flight."

"Out upon thee, jackanapes! didst ever know a woman without a tongue?"

"By the pope! have I not. 'Tis as useful to her as the broadsword to a bold trooper. My grandam hath a tongue will start fair with a guinea-keet and win the field. 'Twas the song used to wake me o' mornings, season my porridge, and sing me to sleep o' nights."

"Then hast thou come honestly by thy tongue, boy; but hist! here comes thy master," he added, as Burton came to the door, and, after glancing at the escort, returned into the hall.

"Thou liest, Simon! he is no master of mine. We are sworn friends. We did each other a good turn in the northern wars, and so we stick to each other from sympathy."

"Thou wearest his livery, and art ever at his heels."

"There again thou liest! Look ye! Dost not know the Congress livery from a master's? Wear I not the same blue jacket with the yellow braid—the same lawloop on my shoulders, and the same spurred boot; ay, am I not mounted all the same as thou art? Thou art an ignorant ass not to know thine own comrade! and, look ye," he added, unsheathing his hanger, "carry I not arms as well as thou? Thy wife's finger-nails have blinded thee, stout Simon."

"Thou art bravely apparelled, comrade," said the trooper, laughing, and glancing down upon the boy, "and gallantly mounted withal. I ask thy pardon that I did not observe thee minutely. When next I come in thy company," he added, looking at him through the focus formed by his closed hand, "I'll bring a microscope lest thou shouldst escape my vision. But I could swear thou wast not thus decked out when thou camest to the barracks an hour ago to call us out."

"And for once in thy day thou wouldst make oath to the truth. Dost think a man can be but one thing, because thou thyself art fit only to straddle a horse's back, deal blows with thy broadsword, and move at the word of command, for all the world like a huge wooden chessman? My wit is put to better use. I can be private secretary at home, soldier in the field, companion in the walk, and in a thousand ways make myself of use, and turn a shilling into my pocket."

"A sort of chameleon of the times," said one of the other troopers, dryly, with a shrewd physiognomy, a tall, gaunt frame, and the nose of Bardolph.

"Thou art an overgrown camel, carrying more liquor in thy belly than brains in thy scull," retorted Zacharie to him.

"There thou hast it, Mack, close home," cried another, laughing; and then turning, he said, "Zacharie, thou dost mean that thou art now a robber, now a saint; serving God or the devil, as suits thy present convenience."

"It hath never yet suited thy convenience, Joe Carbine, to be but the one, and that a devil-server. When thou art a saint, Mack's nose will turn pale with wonder. But hush up thy garrulous jaws; here comes thy master, if not mine," he quickly added, as General Putnam came to the door, lightly sustaining on his arm the elegant figure of Isabel Ney. Burton soon followed them, and, ordering the troop to ride forward, mounted his horse while General Putnam assisted Isabel into her saddle.

"I have, then, your full pardon for my inhospitality, my dear Miss Ney?" he said, taking leave of her.

"You have, sir," she answered, with a smile; and then added, glancing archly at her glove, which still adorned the breast of the gallant officer, "in token of which I recall my gage."

"Not so, Miss Ney," he replied, courteously; "that smile shall be sufficient token. This graceful gauntlet I beg leave to retain as a memento of the fair combatant who so bravely flung it into the lists."

"You had best present it to your chief," she said, in a laughing tone, in which a slight vein of sarcasm was just perceptible, "in memorial of his arrest of the challenger."

She then extended her hand to her late host, who with formal courtesy pressed his lips to the taper fingers, and cantered away. Burton, after giving some orders to Zacharie, waved an adieu to the general in reply to some half-heard pleasantries in relation to black eyes and toryism; and, galloping after Isabel, the party was soon out of sight.

Zacharie, who had been left behind, followed

them for a moment with his eyes; then, putting spurs to his nag, he dashed down a narrow alley which led in the direction of Queen-street. After a break-neck ride up hill and down hill, for this section of the city was at that time uneven, he arrived at the entrance of the square, on the northern side of which stood the quarters of General Washington, and turned abruptly into the lane where he had formerly held a brief interview with Burton. Dismounting, he fastened his horse to a tree that stood at the corner of the lane, and placing himself behind it so that he could, without observation, command the whole front of the mansion, he continued to gaze steadily towards the edifice, occasionally uttering an exclamation of impatience. He had waited, however, but a quarter of an hour, when a heavily-built coach, drawn by a pair of large bay horses and driven by a black coachman, rumbled through the gate which led to the stables, and, passing round the house, drew up before it. A black footman descended from behind and opened the carriage door as General Washington and his lady, accompanied by two ladies and a young officer, came forth from the house. Zacharie beheld the last three get into the coach, the general and his lady take leave of them and re-enter the house, and the carriage turn down a road to the east leading to Crown Point, now called Coenties-slip.

When the top of the carriage had disappeared behind the intervening hill, Zacharie remounted his pony, and, making a *detour* so as to elude the observation of the inmates at headquarters, came into the road behind the coach about half a mile beyond. He followed slowly at a distance, along a dusty road running within a few rods of the East River, and bordered by magnificent elms and oaks

of enormous size. The coach turned at her into a grassy lane a few yards in extent, which terminated at the water's edge, where the youthful spy saw the arms and waving feathers of a party of American soldiers. Leaving his horse to the fence, he crossed a narrow enclosure, and, undisturbed, gained a clump of bushes in an angle of hedge close to the party. Insinuating his flexible form among the limbs and foliage, he at length stood within a few feet of them, and within hearing of their voices.

Four soldiers, with muskets and fixed bayonets were seated in a boat with an awning over the stern, and, their arms lying beside them, had taken oars in their hands. The coachman sat upon the box, his glistening eyes rolling about in wonder which was the more lively as he dared not express it by any other organ; and the footman stood with his hand upon the door of the coach from which the ladies and young officer had just descended. One of the ladies, who possessed a tall and fine person and whom Zacharie recognised as a Mrs. Stuyvesant, who had been two or three days on a visit to General Washington's, was supporting to the boat the other female, who was of a slighter figure, and closely veiled, and appeared to be deeply agitated.

"Are you all ready, Holton?" asked the officer.

"Ay, ay, sir, for the last hour; 'tis now full time to go and return by dark."

"'Tis only to Kip's Bay. We can run down in half an hour."

When the party was seated the young officer removed his cloak, exposing by the act a sword and brace of pistols, and placed it upon the seat for the comfort of his fair passengers, particularly the youngest, who received the largest share, and around whom he folded it with tender assiduity, as if

cool August breeze from the sea would chill her limbs. He then commanded the amphibious guard to give way to their oars.

Handling them something as they would grasp a musket to charge bayonet, and dropping them into the water in such a fashion as to besprinkle the party with a shower of salt water, and feathering them, or, as sailors term it, "catching crabs" at every alternate stroke, as if they sought to inflict further abluion, the soldiers pulled out from the land, and rowed along parallel with it until they turned the first point. Then hoisting a sail, they held their course northwardly, still hugging the shore, until they disappeared from the eyes of Zacharie behind a projecting ledge.

"Now, by my two patrons, Love and War," he said, making his way out of the bushes, not without divers scratches and punctures from the thorns and branches, "if our six troopers, with myself to match that younker, leaving the Frère Edward to take care o' the petticoats, do not make these longlegged soldiers yield their charge, and on their marrow-bones cry *peccavi*, as Father Duc says, before we've done with them, then will I forfeit my manhood. Come, thou shaggy imp," he added, as he regained his steed, "put thy four legs in motion if thou lovest mischief like thy master. Dost thou not know thou wast given me by the frère, because thou art so near akin to me? Now paddle thy ducklegs, and make the road smoke behind us."

Thus speaking, Zacharie stuck his spurs into the flanks of his nag, who, after flinging his heels into the air and making a demivolte across the road by way of reply, scrambled forward, snorting and tossing his head: in a little while he left the main road, and, entering a bridle-path, pursued his way rapidly across wide fields to the northwest. A short time

afterward he entered the Boston road, about two miles from its southern junction with Broadway, and, following the wellbeaten road, rode forward without slackening his pace, occasionally catching glimpses of the distant sailboat, which slowly kept its way along close to the land.

He had ridden about half an hour, when, descrying from a hill the approach of a company of infantry, he cautiously turned to the right into a wood to conceal himself until they passed by. On gaining this shelter, and cantering round an abrupt ridge covered with trees, he came suddenly upon a small detachment of soldiers, seated around their open knapsacks eating their evening meal. Before he could retreat his bridle was seized by the one nearest, and his business demanded in no hospitable tone.

"I'm a trooper in the York dragoons, and despatched to meet my detachment, who are now on their way back from Kingsbridge."

"A pretty cock and bull story," cried the soldier who had arrested him; "you a trooper!" added he, with a laugh of derision; "I could put you and your horse in my knapsack, with ten day's provender, and not feel you."

"Ay," said another, holding up the breastbone of a chicken which he had just denuded, "I could make a better dragoon of this, set it astride my finger."

"A fine route you've taken to Kingsbridge, my hop-o'-my-thumb," growled a third, taking a canteen from his mouth, and drying his lips with his sleeve; "does Kingsbridge lie across East River that you take this course, coming down upon us peaceable soldiers as if the devil kicked you on end?"

"He's a foreigner! hear his base accent!" continued a fourth.

"He's a Hessian," roared a fifth; "twig his Dutch build."

"If he dodges," cried a sixth, aiming a well-picked bone at Zacharie's head, "he's a tory, and shall be hung up on the highest tree."

Zacharie dodged as the missile hummed past his left ear, which it narrowly missed. A shout of laughter, and the cries of a "tory, a tory—hang him—noose him up," resounded from the whole party.

Zacharie had turned from one to the other of his antagonists as they severally spoke, with a fierce look that only increased the merriment which a good subject, as they thought, and a full stomach gave rise to. But at this last insult he drew a pistol from his belt, where he carried a brace, his saddle not being furnished with holsters, and, suddenly striking his foot into the face of the soldier who held his rein, at the same time crying out, "There is a bone for you," he aimed and fired at the man who had tested his politics by flinging the bone at his head; then, quicker than thought, turning his horse, he galloped round the ridge by the way he had approached. Before, however, he could get out of the reach of their muskets, two or three shots, fired by some of the soldiers who had seized their arms, whizzed by him, one of the balls passing through his cap. Instead of entering the road, lest he should encounter the infantry which were yet some distance off, he rode along the skirts of the wood, and, being mounted, soon distanced all his pursuers, who were on foot, and who, after firing a few more ineffectual shots, gave up the pursuit. One of their number, however, had got possession of a horse, probably the fruit of a forage; for the continental troops were often as dangerous enemies to private property, either of whig or tory, in the neighbourhood of their encampment,

as even the British soldiers themselves. This man, with a sword in his hand, with which he would one moment point energetically towards the object of pursuit, and the next belabour his steed, came on, shouting and extravagantly gesticulating, swearing huge oaths, and loudly calling on the fugitive to stop. Zacharie only laughed, mocked his mode of riding, and, turning round, fired his remaining pistol at him in defiance.

The chase continued for half a mile, when Zacharie, finding that he was the best mounted, and seeing that his pursuer bore no firearms, slackened his pace; then, throwing the reins on his horse's neck, he proceeded, with great coolness, to reload his pistol. Having accomplished this, he looked back upon his antagonist, and, after measuring him steadily for a moment, turned short to the right, leaped a narrow brook, and, favoured by the impetus of his pursuer, was the next moment in his rear.

"Now yield thee, base villain!" he cried, stopping his horse, and levelling his pistol at the soldier as he reined up, on finding himself, by this skilful manœuvre, the pursued instead of the pursuer.

"That will I, and gladly, Zacharie; for such thou art, or else it be thy ghost. By my beard! thou hast given me a sweat for't, lad."

"And who art thou, that swearest by thy beard, and callest me Zacharie, as if thou wert my pot companion? By the pope! I should know that face o' thine, though the varlet that I think it belongs to were better at the tail of a plough than where men use sharp steel and burn gunpowder."

"Who, then, dost take me for, good Zacharie?"

"If I saw that foxy face 'neath a bonnet blue, and a capote over thy short carcass, and that carcass in the Vale of Chaudiere, I should call thee

in,
de
of
l,
g
:

Jacques ; but Jacques had so much of that better part of valour called discretion, that thou, in thy soldier's casque and with steel in thy hand, canst not be him I mean." As he spoke a sly expression of humour, as if he now recognised the soldier, twinkled in his gray eyes.

"By my beard ! I wish I were 'neath hood and capote, and once more safe in my cot ; I am that same Jacques, good Zacharie, whom thou knowest. Turn away that pistolet from my body, and let me grasp the hand o' thee. 'Tis a long time since I've grasped a countryman's hand."

"Then here's a welcome to thee, Jacques," said the lad, replacing his pistol in his holsters, and riding to the side of his old acquaintance, who grasped both of his hands and shook them with good-will.

"Gad's me," he said, his voice thick with delight, "but 'tis a lucky hour this ! I doan't know whether to cry or laugh ;" and, making a noise something between both, he again heartily shook his countryman's hand. "Lawk ! who'd ha' thought of seeing you here ! though they did tell me you were gone to the wars."

"Who, in the name of Beelzebub, rather, would have thought of finding the ploughman Jacques, who had not the heart to kill a mouse, armed to the teeth, mounted on a fierce charger, pursuing an armed trooper, and ready to do battle to the death ?"

"Noa, Zacharie, I know'd thee when thou didst ride so scamprageously in among us, and would ha' spoke to thee, but could not get time to put in my word with all the speaking ; and so, when you kicked up the scrimmage, and was off as quick as you came, I jumps on this horse, which belonged to nobody in particular, but is a sort of a camp follower, and gave chase. Noa, not I ! I didn't think o' making battle."

"I'll be sworn you didn't, Jacques," said the boy, laughing; "thou hast too much discretion left, I will answer for't, to risk thy life on the chances of a humming bullet or the prick of a sword."

"Thanks to the holy saints, that have I, valiant Zacharie! an' if I were once well out o' this fighting work, and home again, if I'm caught ayont the sound o' the old convent bell again, may the old one flay me."

"Then 'tis not thine own valiancy that hath impelled thee to the wars, Jacques?"

"By my beard, no! It got abroad, after the army went through the valley, that I guided a monk, who proved to be no monk, but a spy, Zacharie," Jacques added, in a low tone, as if revealing an important item of intelligence; "and they told me I would be hung for't. Think of that, Zacharie! for a man to have his weasand twisted round like a barndoor fowl's;" he here mechanically sought the threatened precincts. "Hugh! 'tis awful to think on. Well, I began to tremble in my shoes; but there was nobody I feared so much as Luc Giles. Two nights after Arnold went past, I was in neighbour Bourné's cowpen—canst guess what I was there for, Zach?" he asked, with a grave look, that was intended for a sly one.

"How in the devil should I tell? Go on, and be less familiar with your nicknames."

"Well, Master Zacharie, an it please you, I was helping Netty Bourné milk the kine—coz, see thou, Netty and I have a—thou knowst—a little sort of a secret together—a—the priest—thou knowst—"

"Keep the priest to his cell, and you to your tale," said Zacharie, impatiently.

"Well, I heard Luc Giles going by with a score more, and I heard him say he was for the wars, but that he would hang me up first; and I found

they were going to my cot, so I trembled all over, and Netty let me hide in the stall, and covered me over with hay, and there I laid all night."

"By the pope! then wert thou, like an ass as thou art, in thy proper place. If it had been the spy-monk in thy case, he would not have let a maiden tuck him up in the hay, and leave him there to go to her lone pillow. But what can we expect of an ass but that he will bray? Go on, for time presses. What became of thee the next morning?"

"Netty came and pulled the hay from off o' me in the morning, and, with a sweet voice, bid me get up, for my enemy had fled; and when I crawled out and shook myself, who dost think I saw standing there beside her?"

"'Tis more than I can tell, unless one of the cows waiting for thee to milk her."

"By my beard! the first thing I put eyes on was big Luc Giles, looking fiercely at me from over her shoulder with his great black eyes; and, giving one yell, I fell down on my face as if I were a dead man."

"Ha! ha! then Netty had really no better lodging for thee than a stall!"

"By my beard! it may be so. - She looked very pleasant, methought, when she awoke me. Well, Luc Giles told me, in a terrible voice, while Netty laughed, no doubt, to give me courage, that I had done treason, and deserved to be hung; but that, if I would follow him to the wars, my life should be spared."

"So thou hadst choice of dying by ball or rope?"

"By my beard! did I, and, like a brave soldier, I chose the ball. So I joined the troop and marched to Quebec."

"Wert there when the assault was made, most brave Jacques?"

VOL. II.—I

"That was I, and did the enemy much damage."

"By thy beard! an I believed thee, if I would not damage thy brainpan for thee! Tell me truly, where wast thou during the siege?"

"I hid myself in a stout house to 'scape the balls that flew somewhat thickly."

"I will answer for that. Where is Luc Giles?"

"That was the blessing of that day, good Master Zacharie. He was killed."

"Dost know how?"

"'Twas said a young, ill-famed devil, with a forked tail and cloven hoof, rose out of the ground and whisked him up into the air, and then pitched him down head foremost among the rocks in the thick o' the fight."

"Thou liest there," said the lad, striking him in the face. "'Twas I myself who tumbled him down the ramparts to save my officer's life."

"If I were not afeard o' them pistolets o' thine," said Jacques, hastily, "I would strike thee back this blow; but one o' them might kill me, whereas thy fist only hurts a little, it being small."

"Thou art a philosopher, Jacques, and I am sorry for the blow. But how camest thou here?"

"When I knew big Luc Giles was dead—oh, 'twas an awful sight to see 'um piled up so thick!—I went, after a while, with great General Carleton to Ticonderoga, and then, to 'scape a fight the next day, went with another comrade over to the colony troop. We then marched down to York, where we've been most two weeks."

"Your company is stationed near by, no doubt. What is the detachment I came upon doing?"

"We belong to the troops quartered at Harlem, and are on our way down to town to escort up some ammunition; but, oh Marie! I wish I could get rid o' these wars!"

"Desert, desert!"

"Then I should be hanged if caught."

"But thou'lt be shot if thou stayest."

"I know it. But, if I must die, why, then, I'll die like a valiant soldier," answered Jacques, stoutly.

"Bravely said, Jacques. So thou dost fight from cowardice, like a thousand others. By the pope! if every soldier's valiancy were sifted, 'twould be found to be four parts out o' five of sheer cowardice. The better coward the better soldier; so you give him no chance to run away. Believe me, Jacques, thou art in a fair way of promotion."

"The saints grant it may be in the ranks, and not by the neck. But how camest thou here, and whither ride you so bravely?"

"How I came hither is none of thy business; but, if thou wilt have tale for tale, wait my leisure. I am going on brave matters; if thou choosest, come with me, and I will show thee the man who caused thee to turn soldier against thy nature."

"Art thou on the right side, Zacharie?"

"That am I."

"'Twill be no deserting, then, to go with thee, Master Zacharie?"

"By the pope! no. But forward, and we'll discuss that point."

The two Canadians rode forward at good speed—Jacques, delighted to fall in with a fellow-countryman, and one whom he had before seen, giving way to an emotion which all men who have visited distant countries have at times experienced; Zacharie, pleased at finding one over whom he could exercise an influence congenial with his domineering spirit, secretly determining to seduce him from his corps, and attach him in some sort to his person.

178101A

CHAPTER VII.

THE RESCUE.

THE declining sun was flinging his beams aslant hill and forest, and gilding many a distant sail on the river and Sound, when the two Canadians descended a slight eminence overlooking an inlet of the East River called Kip's Bay, a few miles above New-York. Their way wound along a bridle-path, which conducted them through a natural grove of some extent, and across a narrow tract of pasture-land, when they came to the remains of an old forest that extended quite to the beach, at this spot overhung by a high precipitous bank and one or two isolated rocks of great size.

Near one of these rocks was a platform or wharf for small boats, one end of which rested upon the beach, from which a winding and romantic path led to a tasteful villa situated on a wooded eminence not far from the shore. It was behind this rock, and concealed from the landing-place, that Zacharie and his companion at length stopped. After surveying the place with great attention, climbing to the top of the rock and looking off into the river, the former descended, saying,

"All is right. Now, if they can only get here before the boat, which is a good half mile below, then we have them, Jacques. Come with me on yonder hill, and await my return, and move foot nor finger more than if thou wert a part of this rock. If, by-and-by, you see any fighting going on, look thou, deal blows on the right side."

Thus conveying his commands, Zacharie put

spurs to his horse and soon disappeared over the hill. Riding forward for a quarter of an hour through a thick wood, he came all at once upon a party of dragoons, one of the number leading a horse caparisoned for a female equestrian, spurring at the top of their speed towards him. Drawing to one side of the path to avoid collision, he muttered, half aloud,

"There he comes, at a rate that only a battle or a lady would send him."

As the foremost passed him he whistled shrilly, when Burton, for it was him, reined up, glanced towards him, then was instantly at his side, and demanding his intelligence.

This was conveyed in a few words. Bidding Zacharie then to keep by his bridle, he commanded the troop to ride forward.

"Said you the boat was but a mile off ten minutes since?"

"Ay, sir; we'll be there in time. Is the other prisoner safe?"

"If your curiosity had a pocket, it would soon be filled in reward for thy services. I did not bargain with you for double pay."

"Nor I with thee for double service."

"Well, then, prime minister of mine, if 'twill please you to learn so much, know that the lady whom I have escorted is safe beneath the roof of General Mifflin, at Kingsbridge, there to abide as a guest, under some restrictions, until General Washington shall make further disposition of her."

"A brave lady! Dost think they'll hang her?"

"The graces forbid, at least for the present."

"I think I'd like thee to marry her."

"What put that into your wise head?"

"From the cut of her eye, I think she would be thy match."

“A charitable wish, truly; but what dost think of her?”

“I think, if possible, she has more of the devil in her than thyself. But yonder comes our prize.”

At this moment they came in view of the East River; and, lifting his eyes, Burton beheld a little boat, its single white sail relieved against the dark water on which it was suspended, standing slowly and steadily towards the little flotilla on the beach.

He halted the troop, and, placing a pocket telescope to his eye, closely surveyed the approaching party for a few moments. Then closing it, he turned to his men and briefly addressed them:

“In yonder boat are two ladies, one of whom it is my intention to seize and place under temporary arrest. There are four soldiers and a young officer forming their escort; these I leave you to do with, but, on your lives, shed no blood! Holton, secure your horses here, then conduct four of your men along the woods, and draw them up behind that rock which commands the ascent from the water to yonder villa. Permit the ladies and officer to pass by you unmolested; then surprise the guard as they are securing the boat, disarm them, and throw their muskets into the water. You and your comrade, Mack, may accompany me. Forward!”

“You will find a comrade of mine behind the rock a little cracked in the topworks,” said Zacharie; “see that you harm him not.”

Holton and his men, under the protection of the trees and irregularities of the descent, gained their appointed station, where they found Jacques, who sat his horse immovable and without speaking, evidently in the extremity of bodily terror, to find himself so suddenly surrounded by so many fierce-looking warriors. Placing their hands on their pistols, the party anxiously awaited the approach of the boat.

"Is't another petticoat spy, Holton?" asked one, whom Zacharie had formerly designated as Joe Carbine.

"That I can't tell; though 'tis like to be. These women-folks are sharpsighted enough to be spies, if that's all."

"They look like American soldiers in the boat, and I could swear to the uniform of the officer. I don't like fighting against my own countrymen."

"There's no fighting, boy; only disarming some half dozen of the enemy," replied another.

"They may be in disguise," said Holton. "All we have to do is to obey orders. If there's any mistake, the blame goes to shoulders that can bear it as well as their epaulettes."

With this conclusive argument of men under authority, the dragoons were satisfied; and in breathless silence, and with clear consciences, they awaited the approach of the barge.

Burton and his two troopers, accompanied by Zacharie, who led the spare horse, continued, without dismounting, to the right, and rode along the inland inclination of the hill towards a hollow at the summit of the pass, equally hidden from the villa and the shore.

Here they dismounted. Burton now ordered Zacharie to hold the horses in readiness to mount suddenly; and bidding one of the dragoons to present a pistol to the officer's breast when he should gain the head of the pass, and make him prisoner, and directing the other to prevent, without violence, the lady from giving alarm, he cautiously approached the verge of the hill and looked down into the quiet cove.

The boat was now within a few yards of the shore. Twilight had already rendered objects indistinct, yet he could see the young officer's marked

attentions to the younger female, whom he at once recognised to be Eugenie, and a pang of jealousy shot through his breast.

The party disembarked, and the officer, giving all his assistance to the younger lady, preceded by the matron, ascended the path towards the house. The soldiers forming the escort, after securing the boat, were preparing to resume their muskets and follow, when they were surrounded and disarmed before they had time to offer the least resistance; and, to prevent escape, a dragoon stood by each with a cocked pistol levelled at his breast.

This attack was so skilfully and silently executed, that the officer a moment afterward gained the summit of the pass without having been aware of it. The elderly lady was a little in advance; and, as the pair approached the ambuscade, Burton could hear their voices in conversation.

"Say that you will permit me, Mademoiselle de Lisle, to call on you; at least, say that my presence will not be intrusive," said the officer, tenderly.

"I have nothing to say, sir," she replied, in her low and peculiarly sweet tones; "I know not whether I am a prisoner, or am still to have my own will?"

"Will you bid me despair, Eugenie?"

"I can bid you do nothing. Do not distress me in this hour of my unhappiness. Nothing but the most undeniable proof of *his* faithlessness should ever induce me to forget him, or replace his image by another."

"Bless you, dearest Eugenie, for those words," exclaimed Burton, stepping boldly from his concealment, and gracefully advancing towards her.

Eugenie shrieked with mingled terror and delight. The officer drew his sword, which was struck from his grasp by the ready weapon of Burton, and at the same instant was seized by the dragoons.

Lifting Eugenie, unresisting and half-clinging to his neck, from the ground, the lover placed her in the saddle, and whispered a word or two of hope and encouragement, mingled with promises and protestations, in her ear; then mounting his own horse, and commanding his dragoons to release their prisoners, he took the reins of Eugenie's pony and rode swiftly along the ridge of the hill.

"Leave your prisoners and to horse," he shouted, as he came in sight of the men on the beach.

The dragoons obeyed, and, rapidly ascending the hill, were soon in the saddle. Elated by their success, the whole party moved forward at a round trot through the wood, and, gaining the main road, galloped rapidly towards the city. They passed several parties of sentinels and outposts of both foot and horse; but, answering every challenge correctly, they gained the northern suburb of the city about eight o'clock without interruption.

During the ride Eugenie had not spoken, and only acknowledged the words of love breathed into her ear by returning the pressure of his hand. When they had got within a mile of the city, they halted at the head of a crossroad leading into Broadway. Here Burton dismissed his troop to their quarters, and, when the last faint echo of their footsteps had died away, he galloped up the crossroad, followed by Zacharie, at the top of his speed. Gaining Broadway, he rode a few rods southwardly, and then suddenly turned aside into the secluded and rural lane leading to the cottage from which he had departed the preceding night. They had ridden but half way through it when he, in a low voice, commanded Zacharie to go forward alone and inform the inmate of the cottage that her female companion would shortly be with her, and then to wait his arrival at the gate. Zacharie dash-

ed on rapidly ahead, and soon disappeared. Dismounting at the gate, he entered, and meeting Caroline in one of the avenues of the front yard, he delivered his message; then retracing his steps, and seating himself sideways upon his pony beneath the elm, he began to whistle a lively tune, to which he kicked his heels against his pony's sides by way of accompaniment.

"My dearest Eugenie," said Burton, passing his arm around her waist, and gently drawing her to his embrace, "forgive me if I have offended you by this rescue. I could not give you up without one effort to recover you; without hearing from your own lips my doom. I have taken you from the protection of the friends Washington has assigned to you, to plead my own cause at your feet. It is the cause of sincere love—of deep, pure, and uncontrollable passion. But why need I tell you this? Your heart can say, better than any language my tongue can utter, how dearly I love you. Tell me, Eugenie, that you do not hate me."

"Hate you, Edward! God and the sweet Mary know I cannot hate you! But if you are as you have been represented to me, I fear—I tremble when I think how much I love you!"

"Best and loveliest of creatures! Then you do not detest me! These people have not poisoned my dear Eugenie's mind. You still love and believe me true? If you desire it, I will here solemnly appeal to Heaven in attestation of my sincerity."

"No, no, Edward; I should no sooner believe you; I know that you are the same; but—oh, there are many things weighing heavily on my heart. Hold, Edward," she said, suddenly reining in her horse, which, during this conversation, had been walking on slowly, "I cannot sacrifice my maidenly delicacy even to my love. Whither are you

leading me? Why have you taken me from honourable protection? Hold, sir! I will go no farther," she cried, with energy, as he attempted, though gently, to urge her horse forward.

"Alas, Eugenie!" he said, in a tone of bitter reproach, "do you so soon believe that I would betray you? By your past confidence! by our long-plighted love! by our vows registered in heaven! believe me, and trust to my honour."

"I do, I do! But tell me whither I am led? I am in a maze—in a mystery. I have been led by the will of others the last two days as if I were a mere child or incapable of reflection, which may, indeed, be true, for what but madness could have driven me to take the rash step I have done? Why did I not before view it in the light I now do? Edward, if you love me, restore me, before you leave your saddle, either to the protection of General Washington or my Canadian friends."

"Eugenie," he said, in tones of sadness, "I will do as you bid me if you will still urge your wish when you learn the home that I have chosen for you. Listen to me patiently for a moment, and I will then be guided by your decision. After the attack on Quebec, an American officer, mortally wounded in the fight, called me to his side, and with his dying breath bequeathed his widowed wife and only daughter to my sympathy and protection. The mother is recently deceased. The daughter, I fear, will soon follow her. She needs a companion in her lonely hours. I have told her that I would seek one for her. When I left General Washington's last night, I called and spoke to her of you. I promised to bring you to see her to-day, though I did not anticipate the events that have since occurred. She was delighted at the prospect, and her pale features lighted up with

happy smiles. She now sighs for you. You will love her, Eugenie, and I know that she will love you ; for none can see and not love you ! Will you be her solace ? the angel of her pillow ? Will you become her companion, and soften the pangs of the departing spirit ? or will you turn a deaf ear to the eloquent pleadings of suffering, and bid me tell her that she must die unblessed by the presence and sympathy of one of her own sex ?”

“Edward, Edward ! forgive me ! How could I be so ungenerous as to suspect you for a moment of a dishonourable action ? But it was the language of my friends.”

“Friends, Eugenie ? Those whom you knew but yesterday, and who are my enemies ! Will you give me up for these ? I cannot, nay, I will not believe it.”

“No, I will not, Edward. I am convinced of my error. Let us ride forward. I am ready to follow whither you will, to atone for my unjust suspicions. You will forgive me, won't you ?”

“A thousand times, my dear Eugenie !” he exclaimed, embracing her ; “whatever words of thine may give offence, are at the same time atoned for by the sweet accents of the voice that utters them. This embrace shall atone for all, and bind our love the stronger.”

In a few moments they arrived at the gate and alighted. Burton, leaving the horses with Zacharie, passed through the cottage gate with Eugenie leaning tremblingly on his arm, and in silence proceeded to the house, which lay in the same quiet repose as on the previous night, with its single light twinkling through the blinds. Eugenie was charmed with the air of everything, and, pressing his arm, she whispered,

"How happy could I be here with you, Edward!"

"That happiness shall be yours, dear Eugenie," he replied, as they gained the portico; "I will go in, if you will permit me to leave you a moment, and inform Miss Germaine of your presence, lest, in her delicate health, she should be surprised by your sudden entrance."

Leaving Eugenie on the portico agitated by mingled emotions, Burton entered without knocking, and, going unannounced into the parlour, the door of which was half open, the next moment he held Caroline in his arms.

"My dear Caroline," he said, playfully placing his hand on her lips to check her exclamation of joy, "you look better to-night. I have come to apprise you of the arrival of your young companion. You have only to see her to love her."

"You are very kind, Edward, and kind yourself to visit me once more. Is she near? Can I go and meet her?"

"I left her on the portico to announce her presence, lest your nerves should receive a shock from the sudden appearance of a stranger. You will meet her with sisterly affection?"

"Oh, Edward, how can guilt embrace innocence? Oh, do not frown upon me! I will not breathe it in her pure ears. I have too much need of sympathy not to love those who will befriend me. Bid her come in. But," she added, falteringly, as if she feared to ask, scarcely, the while, sustaining her drooping form on her tottering limbs, "is she quite alone? is no one with her?"

"No one, Caroline," he said, with a surprised air of inquiry; "whom do you expect?"

"Oh, nobody; not any one," she said, clasping

her hands to her temples. "Oh, not any one, if you have so soon forgotten!"

"Caroline, for God's sake calm yourself," he cried, vexed and alarmed, flying to support her to a sofa; "I said not that I would bring the clergyman to-night."

"Go, Edward; leave me," she said, faintly; "my heart is broken!" and she threw herself with an utter abandonment of manner upon the sofa.

Chagrined at this incident, he turned from her, muttering within his closed lips, "Some demon seems to have plotted to ruin me! Ha! a happy thought! This scene," he added, crossing the room to the door, "if well managed, is all in my favour. I shall escape a double eclairsissement, which I have trembled to think on. 'Twere better Eugenie should see her thus; 'twill clinch my purpose firmer. Eugenie," he said, in tones attuned to the ear of love, going to the portico, "the lady is more indisposed than I imagined. Your presence is providential. Come in and see if you would have done well to have turned from such a scene!"

While he was speaking he conducted Eugenie through the hall into the parlour. Caroline, whom he expected to find nearly insensible on the sofa, to his surprise, advanced towards them with graceful dignity, and with a smile which her tearful eye and heaving bosom told was called up with an extraordinary mental effort.

"My dear Miss de Lisle," she said, affectionately taking her hand, while she seemed struck with her beauty, "I know, in part, your romantic story. You are welcome! but 'tis but a poor reception an invalid may give the young and lovely. I have long wished for a friend and companion, but such as you are I never hoped for. I already feel that I shall love you."

Eugenie, surprised at her fragile loveliness, and affected by her sad voice and manner, not only took the hand Caroline extended towards her, but, with the ingenuousness of her artless character, threw her arms about her neck, and, kissing her, assured her of her love and sympathy. The sensitive Caroline, touched by this exhibition of kindness and sympathy from one of her own sex, from whose society she had so long been estranged, gave way to a paroxysm of tears in her arms. At length she became calmer, and Eugenie supporting her to a sofa, sat by her, and clasped her hand in hers, and for a moment the two lovely girls gazed on each other's features as if prompted by a mutual impulse to peruse the lineaments of one another's faces. This tacit correspondence drew their hearts closer, and in a few minutes both—Eugenie all gayety and humour, and anxious to divert the mind of the interesting invalid; Caroline happy, grateful, and confiding—were deeply engaged in conversation; for two young creatures so long estranged from intercourse with persons of their sex, age, or tastes, thus meeting together under such circumstances, had much to say, a thousand concealed thoughts to express, and innumerable ideas to interchange, before they could connect the broken chain of social intercourse so long severed.

The dark and guilty being, the controller of the destinies of the lovely victim whom his arts had so successfully placed in his power, with folded arms and anxious brow, paced the room in silence. Occasionally he glanced towards the sofa, but his thoughts were buried in schemes of conquest, alas! such conquests as degrade humanity. Unmoved by the gentle sufferings of Caroline, whose only crime was her misplaced love, who was dying without a murmur at the feet of her destroyer, petition-

ing Heaven to bless him with her dying breath, and ready even to plead his innocence at the bar of final justice; unmoved by the innocence, the beauty, the youth, or the unprotected state of Eugenie (all which should plead to the heart of the deliberate seducer, but all which are only incentives to urge him to his purpose), as, unconscious of the snare closing around her, she sought, in the benevolence of her unsuspecting nature, to cheer the drooping spirits of the invalid, who every moment wound closer around her heart's affections.

We have, in the foregoing paragraph, struck a vein for the moralist. But it is not the purpose of the romancer to load his pages with the reflections which naturally arise in contemplating the moral actions of his characters, but rather to leave them to be deduced by the contemplative reader. It is his province only to relate events as they transpire, and not to speculate upon them: to prepare food for the mind, but not to lay down rules for the regulation of the mental appetite: to direct all events to one great moral end, but not to point out, as they occur, the component parts which go to make up the aggregate.

The situation in which he had now placed himself gave Burton, with all his tact and presence of mind, no little uneasiness. Guided by the strength of his passion, which turned a deaf ear to reason, he called in the aid of reflection only when too late to extricate him from his embarrassments. "If," thought he, as he paced the little parlour that he had made the theatre of so extraordinary a scene as that before his eyes, "if Caroline should, in a moment of weakness and confidence, betray to Eugenie her attitude in relation to myself—if Eugenie should speak of her love and our pledged affection—in either case I am ruined.

Ruined? Pshaw! an intrigue ruin a man of honour, only because it happens to be based on another! I have a double game to play now, that calls for all my skill. Do I fear the world's censure? No. I would show the world these angelic creatures as a court beauty sports her diamonds, and enjoy the envy of men. He who would openly censure me for deceiving the fair innocents, would, in his heart, curse my good fortune, and wish himself the lucky cavalier. Publicity I court. It makes me, among men, the envied possessor of untold loveliness, which I feel I do not half possess when hiding it, miserlike, from the public gaze. Among women, too, it gives me the greater power, for with the dear creatures 'tis 'to him that hath it shall be given.' The surest way of success with them is to approach their shrines with our brows adorned with laurels of conquest. What I alone fear is, that exposure at this time will kill the one and frighten the other away, and then I am fooled for my pains. Am I yet sure of success? Eugenie shows spirit. I may be foiled. Well, there's matrimony! I feel some compunctions at taking advantage of my dear Eugenie, whom, if I ever have truly loved, I love. But I cannot resist temptation. Fortune, if she loves innocence, should not leave it in my path. I cannot marry every beauty who pleases my eye; I had best turn pacha at oncé. Here I have three, all equally claimants to my affections; a charming triad! By my honour! I could not tell which to choose in the noose of matrimony, although poor Caroline has the best claims; but the very strength and nature of her claim makes it all the weaker. I have broken the vessel, it is true, but it does not, therefore, follow that I should content myself with the pieces. Caroline, in losing her own self-respect,

has forfeited mine. No! she who would be my mistress shall never become my wife. Isabel Ney will never do! I should need with her the philosophy of a Socrates. If either, it shall be Eugenie; and, if I cannot possess her without, she shall be mine *in vinculo matrimonii*. Isabel Ney I will leave to fortune and to circumstances, and at present think only of Eugenie, blooming in all her virgin loveliness. Aid me, Cupid, and I will build a temple to thee! You appear much better, Miss Germaine," he said, suddenly stopping in his walk and approaching her with an air of respectful sympathy; "I trust the lively society of Miss de Lisle will renovate your spirits, and in a few days you will look more like the rose than the lily, of which you are now the emblem."

Caroline looked up to him with a melancholy smile, but made no reply, while Eugenie said gayly, "I will answer for it that you will not know her in a week's time. See what a fine glow is now in her cheek!"

Caroline sighed deeply, and Burton turned away his head, but instantly replied, in a lively tone, as if he sought to conceal his passion for Eugenie from Caroline, and, at the same time, prevent the latter from being hurt by coldness,

"I leave her in your charge, fair novice. It is now after eight o'clock, and I have duties which will demand my presence before nine. I bid you both good-night, and will see you as early to-morrow as I can leave the field."

Without further ceremony he hastily left the room and house. While he received his horse from Zacharie, the latter said, in a low tone,

"There has been a horseman skulking about here ever since you went through the gate."

"Did you recognise him or learn his business?"

"No; he looked like an officer, and rode in sight to yonder tree three times. I would have followed him if I could have left the horses. The last time I saw him, which was not three minutes ago, I hailed him and cocked my pistol, when he put spurs and vanished up the lane."

"Then we will give chase. I find that I am watched."

Drawing a pistol from his holsters, followed by Zacharie, he rapidly rode off in the direction taken by the fugitive. They had nearly reached the outlet in Broadway, when a horseman suddenly emerged from the roadside, galloped along ahead of them, turned into Broadway, and disappeared round the corner. Following him at the top of his speed, leaving Zacharie far behind urging onward his less fleet steed, Burton saw the form of the horseman just disappearing around the corner of the cross street which led into the Boston road. Desirous of ascertaining who had acted the spy upon his movements, he spurred forward at a fearful risk of life and limb, and, turning the corner, came full upon the stranger, who had wheeled his horse and was standing facing him, firm and still, directly in the middle of the narrow lane. Unable to check the speed of his horse, Burton had time to guide him so as to avoid the full shock which the fugitive horseman seemed to have prepared for him by the position he had assumed. The horses, however, came together with great violence; and Burton, discharging his pistol at random as he encountered the spy, received at the same moment a pass through his belt and clothes, which was only turned aside from his body by the interposition of his sword-hilt; while the guard of the well-direct-

ed steel, striking him in the breast with its full force, hurled him bodily to the ground.

When Zacharie came up, he found his master with difficulty remounting his horse, but his antagonist was nowhere to be seen. Burton rode slowly to his quarters, wondering at the strange event which had just transpired, and fatiguing his mind in conjectures as to the identity of the stranger who had not only been a spy upon him, but had also decidedly manifested a hostile purpose : nor could he quite defend his own fiery pursuit of one who had not crossed his path, and at whom he had discharged his pistol without certain provocation. This was done, however, rather on the impulse of surprise at finding the fugitive drawn up to receive him in so singular a manner than from any deliberate intention.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DISCOVERY.

WHEN the departing footsteps of Burton, as he traversed the avenue to the gate, no longer fell on her ears, a shade of melancholy passed over Caroline's features ; tears, which she in vain sought to suppress, silently filled her eyes ; and, sighing deeply, she leaned her head on her hand, and was for some time lost in thought. Eugenie, after striving unsuccessfully to make her more cheerful, gently took her arm and led her to the portico, to allure her from her desponding meditations by the beauty of the night. The foliage was gently stirred by the light south wind, and the stars sprinkled

their pale light upon the brow of the invalid as she leaned on the arm of her lovely companion.

"Dear Caroline, if I may call you by so endearing a term on so brief a friendship," said Eugenie, "give not away to this melancholy of spirits. I have come here to cheer you, and I am resolved to restore you to health," she playfully added. "'Tis wrong to pine so, and let the rose fade in your cheek, and the lustre of your eyes be dimmed. You will lose all your charms, and then how will you get a lover? These lovers, like moths flitting about a lamp, will hover round none but a bright eye."

Caroline shuddered, and clung nervously to her arm, but made no reply.

"Nay, sweet Caroline," she continued, kissing her, "I meant not to touch so sensitive a chord; I see, by that sigh, thou knowst what 'tis to love," and Eugenie herself sighed unconsciously, and was for a moment silent.

"And does not that sigh, my gentle Eugenie, tell a tale of love?" said Caroline, lifting her eyes to her face, and striving to read its lineaments in the faint starlight. "Come, Eugenie, tell me the story of your young heart's adventures; 'twill serve to beguile the time, and, perhaps, dissipate this weary load of sadness which oppresses me. Walk with me through this shady avenue, the dark depths of which tempt to seclusion and invite to tales of love. There is a little arbour beyond where I love to sit when alone, and look out upon the placid river, meditate upon the evening skies, and fancy all bright heaven beyond them; or pass the weary hours in reading some favourite volume. Come with me, Eugenie, and I will listen well, for your silence tells me you have a sweet story to sooth my spirits with."

"I cannot, dear Caroline, refuse to make happy ; but my tale will be one of a silly pass which I dare not speak of to myself. Urge me n

"Then give me the history of your escape f a Canadian convent, and which I have only pa heard. There is a romance in all associated v a nun that delights my imagination. If you not make me a confidant of your heart's secret then give me the story of your adventures. I t I could listen to it, told in your sweet accents, Eugenie, until the stars faded into morning."

Caroline, while she spoke, drew her compari to the steps of the portico, and together they scended into the secluded walk, overhung with laurel, althea, and arborvitæ, that, meeting abo formed a natural cloister, through which, du the day, the sun fell upon the gravelled floor neath in a thousand flecks of golden light. N it was darkly shaded and silent, save that a sir bird, disturbed by their intruding footsteps, fluted higher among the branches, in the thick secu of which it had made his hiding-place for the ni They slowly and in silence walked along the enue, impressed with the deep repose of a pl where heavenly contemplation seemed to have ken up her abode.

"Poor bird, no harm shall come nigh you," s Caroline, as another inhabitant of those le abodes flew twittering away among the shrubbe "Happy things ! How often have I wished late that I had the wings of a bird, that I mi fly away and be at rest. But, Eugenie, I shall fuse my own melancholy into your spirits if I t thus. Here is my little bower !" she added, they arrived at the termination of the avenue n the water, the rippling flow of which they could ctinctly hear, and stood before the entrance of a su

merhouse half hidden in woodbine and jessamine. "I wish it were moonlight, Eugenie," she added, with some liveliness of manner, "that you might see what a lovely spot I have chosen for my hermitage. When the full moon pierces the interstices of the lattice and foliage, you would think the floor strewn with silvery spangles. The light then comes down like the scattered brilliancy of a thousand stars; into so many gems does the thickly-woven foliage break its disk! Why are you so silent, Eugenie?"

"I was thinking, Caroline, what a happy effect the exchange of the close room for this lovely garden, the pleasant air and sweet seclusion, has upon your spirits. Your voice is richly toned with returning health and happiness. I cannot recognise the plaintive invalid of a few moments since with the animated being now before me. I would I knew the secret of such a cure!"

"Alas, Eugenie! 'tis all illusion," said Caroline, in a melancholy tone. "I have passed many pleasant hours in this bower; it is many days since I have been here, and the sight of it revives the past, for me no longer to return! Alas, it should not have affected me thus, for bitter, bitter indeed are the associations connected with it. Its memory is full of mingled sweet and bitterness. But I may not pour my griefs into your bosom. Oh, no. It would kill me to see your eyes turned upon me in coldness and scorn. My heart has its own griefs locked up from every eye but that of Heaven. There it may safely pour forth its misery! But forgive me, Eugenie. I will no more sadden your gentle and sympathizing bosom, which heaves as if it shared the full burden of my woes."

"My dear Caroline," said Eugenie, embracing her, "willingly would I share them. Unburden

your throbbing heart of all its griefs. "Twill lighten half the load to pour your sorrows into another's ear."

"Tempt me not!" she cried, with energy, releasing herself from her embrace; "oh, tempt me not! Thy scorn—*his* withering eye! Oh God!—no, no, *never!* I will hold it closely in my bosom until my heart burst with the pressure of its weight. Eugenie, my dear, my finely-strung nerves are delicate, and will not bear much; the lightest breath will ring harsh tones from their tremulous chords."

"Dear Caroline, sooth your agitation. If you will listen, I will tell you a tale of love; I will refuse you nothing, only calm your feelings. Sit here by my side, and I will relate how a silly nun let a cavalier run away with her, and how, when he went to the wars, she was foolish enough to run after him. Sit by me, and, while I speak, you can watch the river flowing past so deep and stilly, with the stars reflected in its bosom like another heaven."

"No, no! not *there*, not *there!*" she exclaimed, suddenly sinking into the opposite seat; and then added, faintly, "*he sat there* when last we met here! No, Eugenie, no," she said, with assumed playfulness, "you must yield to my wilfulness. I am given to strange humours of late. I will lean on your shoulder thus while you are speaking, and gaze on your dark eyes if this poor light will let me. I love dark eyes, Eugenie. They tell of happy hearts and a sunny life. Blue eyes seem to me like the heavens; at times beautiful and clear, and the emblem of celestial peace, but oftener darkened and varied by clouds and tempests, smiling and weeping by turns."

"Your eyes are emblems alone of April skies, my dear Caroline."

"Indeed they have been of late, Eugenie. But

once they had more of sunshine in them than of rain. Now tell me your tale ; I shall listen with a child's wonder."

"Shall it be of love or escape?"

"It will be of both if you are the heroine, I think."

Eugenie laughed, and then sighed, and then began her story. She assumed at first a lively and humorous strain, which, coloured by her feelings as they were strengthened by the associations her narrative called up, insensibly became more natural, and, finally, energetic.

"There was, then, Caroline, once upon a time, a certain orphan nun, who, nevertheless, did not like to be a nun. She scandalized the graver sisters by her profane and worldly desires, made false stitches in her embroidery, broke her tambour-frame regularly thrice a day, and invented tales to vex the confessor."

"And, pray, what was the name of this pretty specimen of mischief?"

"Her name concerns not the tale," said the maiden, demurely. "At length it chanced a cavalier came to the convent disguised as a priest, and, imposing on the reverend father, took the confessional chair."

"No doubt this cavalier knew there was one of the penitents who 'would not be a nun,' that he adopted this stratagem."

"Not so. He was escaping in disguise, being in an enemy's country, and sought the convent's hospitality. It was by mere accident she met him. When," continued Eugenie, more seriously, "the nun went to confess, she told him in her confession how she pined for the free world; and so, when he had heard her story, he all at once came out of the confessional and kneeled before her, a handsome youth, most beautiful to behold."

VOL. II.—I

"And I dare say the nun screamed, and then threw herself into his arms, and they both ran off together."

"That same day," continued Eugenie, smiling, "the nun, trusting all to the honour of the youthful cavalier, left the convent with him in disguise."

"Poor silly nun," said Caroline, sighing; "I hope she rued not this trust!"

"The saints forefend!" replied Eugenie; "the youth was as honourable as he was comely and bold."

"'Twere a lovely sight, this bold youth and fair maiden! Whither went they?"

"'Tis a long story. They rode all night, and the next day reached Quebec. She was received into the governor's castle, and afterward freed her cavalier from prison, into which the governor, who was his country's enemy, had thrown him."

"How freed she him, this bold maiden?"

"By deceiving the guard, and becoming, for an hour, prisoner in his stead."

"Ha! I think the cavalier who would purchase his liberty at such a price were worthy to live his life out within a prison's walls. I dare say she loved him after this, nevertheless; for it is hard to keep anger against one we've loved," she said, sadly.

"Censure not the youth, fair Caroline," said Eugenie, with animation; "he knew no meanness. I made him fly! I made his obedience the test of his love!"

"*Thou!* I half guessed thou wert the nun."

"Thou hast guessed rightly, Caroline. Censure him not, for you will blame one who is your friend."

"Nay, I know you are my best, my dearest friend," she said, embracing her, misapplying a term which Eugenie meant for another; "forgive

me. Your story interests me. What became of your—for such I must now call him—what became of your lover?”

“He went far away to the wars, for he was a soldier, and was absent many months.”

“And did not my Eugenie hear from him all the while? and what became of the sweet nun in his absence?”

“He sent no tidings of his safety; and she, after waiting with great patience, accompanied some friends who were journeying in the neighbourhood of his army, if perchance she might hear of or even see him.”

“Then thou wert much in love, Eugenie! That is a genuine sigh. Proceed; I honour you for your true love; but you were led by it into great danger, should you find your lover and he not prove true.”

“I did find him, Caroline. I met him in the presence of his chief, who looked with suspicion on my love, and would have misconstrued, to my shame, my devotion to Edward.”

“Eugenie!” almost shrieked Caroline, grasping her arm. “Oh God! But no, no, it could not be! I will not injure him by a half-formed thought of suspicion. Go on! mind me not! It was a sudden pang; I am better now go—go—go on, Eugenie.”

“I fainted for joy on recognising him, and, when I recovered, he was gone, and I was in the presence of strangers.”

“And then,” said Caroline, with assumed gayety, “you no doubt fainted again, like a proper heroine.”

“No, I did not. I was kept prisoner as if I were a mere child or a criminal, while much was said to me to turn the current of my affections.”

“And you were not false, Eugenie?”

"No. Though much was told me false of him, of which, if the ninth part were true, I would tear his image from my heart, if it took life with it, and trample it thus beneath my feet," she said, energetically stamping upon the ground. "But I did not believe them, and only loved him the better that I found him beset with enemies."

"You would not have been a woman if you had done otherwise. How escaped you?"

"The next day I was conveyed under escort to a villa not far off, there to wait, as the chief said, to see if my lover proved worthy of me; if not, he wished to bestow my hand, as if chance had given him the right to do so, on a youth of his household."

"What, another lover?"

"No, no, Caroline. He was of a noble presence and courteous, but I cared not for him. Nevertheless, he was very kind, and defended him I loved; and for one word he spoke in defence of him whom all conspired to injure, I could have loved him."

"So fickle, Eugenie? This chief, then, would not have had much ado to bestow your hand where he wished if your lover had been out of the way or you had proved him false?"

"If I thought you serious, Caroline, I should be hurt. Yet this youth were worthy a highborn maiden's love; but I think not of him, unless I win him to give him to you, Caroline."

"No, Eugenie! Proceed. Where was your lover, pray, when this rival was in the way?"

"After we landed, for we went in a boat to the villa, our guard was set upon by an ambuscade, and the next moment I was in the arms of the leader."

"Who was—"

"Edward."

“Edward! It is very strange! And all this happened in the far Canadas? I doubt not 'tis a land of romance. You are a lovely heroine, Eugenie. But proceed.”

“It was not in the Canadas; but I will tell you by-and-by. It was twilight. I was lifted to a saddle, and while my protector, with his guard, were kept passive, Edward seized the reins of my horse, and, spurring his own, urged the animals forward. We were soon joined by the whole troop, and galloped along the road and through the forests with the noise of thunder, the spurs, chains, and armour ringing bravely. Both pleased and terrified, I still enjoyed my situation, and, catching the spirit of the occasion, almost wished I had been a soldier.”

“I verily believed there was an ambitious and restless spirit beneath those soft downcast eyes of thine. Didst have a chance of proving thy courage, my cavalier?” said Caroline, with increased gayety and with playful irony. “I dare say, if your lover had not obeyed you at that time, you would have challenged him to single combat. Well, my military nun, what happened next? I would Burton were here to listen to your tale. He could take lessons in valour from it. What adventure next?”

“After half an hour's riding the guards were dismissed, and I was left alone with Edward and his servant. We then rode forward, and at length, on his turning from the highway, I demanded of him a knowledge of his intentions, saying that, as an honourable maiden, I should not ride the country with any cavalier by night, love him never so much.”

“And I dare say,” said Caroline, her spirits in a fine flow, “you threatened him with present chas-

tisement by sword or pistol, as might suit his valour, if he declined replying to your very proper question."

"Not so; he told me he was to lead me where I could perform a deed of charity; and so affectingly appealed to my heart, that I could not refuse him."

"It was to go with him to church, this deed of charity, I am well assured, Eugenie. And so you went?"

"No, I did not," replied Eugenie, in the same tone of raillery. "It was to be the companion of a young female friend, an invalid, whom he was bound to protect, from friendship for her father, who fell in the northern wars."

"And this invalid!" said Caroline, her suspicions reawakened, gasping for breath, and pressing Eugenie's arm until she cried out with pain.

"My dear Caroline! restrain your feelings! What has moved you?" exclaimed Eugenie, in terror.

"The invalid! who? her name? speak—for—oh God! I fear, I fear—speak!"

Eugenie in vain strove to sooth her.

"Will you not answer?" she cried, rising up and grasping her shoulders with a firm hold; "was it not me, Caroline Germaine?"

"It was, Caroline; but be calm—"

"And was not thy lover's name Edward?"

"Indeed, Caroline, release me! You torture me! I cannot endure this grasp!"

"Answer, Eugenie de Lisle, if it were thy last word! Was it not Edward?"

"Yes, Caroline."

"Edward Burton!" she whispered, through her closed lips, with increased energy.

"Yes."

A convulsive shudder passed over her frame,

she released her hold of the distressed maiden, and, uttering a piercing shriek, fell lifeless to the ground.

Eugenie echoed the thrilling cry; and, after attempting in vain to raise her, flew with the speed of a fawn along the avenues, and, rushing into the dwelling, called on the servants for aid. She had scarcely disappeared in the windings of the walk when a man made his way through the hedge beside the arbour, and hastily entered it. With an exclamation of sympathy he lifted Caroline from the ground, and, without hesitation, traversed the avenue along which, as he leaped the hedge, he had seen Eugenie flying. At the foot of the portico he met her, accompanied by the terrified servants bearing lights. On seeing the stranger she started back, and suppressed a cry that rose to her lips; then advancing towards him, she exclaimed, in a tone of joyful surprise,

“Colonel Arden! thank God! Bear her into the house. Is she—is she? oh, I dare not know the truth!”

“My dear Miss de Lisle,” said the stranger, “be not distressed. She has only fainted. Preserve your presence of mind; it is all called for now.”

While he was speaking he bore Caroline into the parlour, and, by Eugenie’s direction, gently placed his lovely burden upon the sofa. Then, leaving her to the more experienced care of Eugenie and the servants, he walked into the hall, which was lighted by a lamp in a glass globe suspended from the ceiling. The light fell upon his fine intellectual forehead as he paced to and fro beneath it. His eyes were cast into deep shadow, which, however, did not conceal their fierce glow; his lip was compressed with determination, and indignation gave a stern expression to his fine features. As he walked, his step rang as if the whole

man sympathized in the emotion of the spirit within his breast. His reflections were evidently of a dark and violent character. One moment he would strike the hilt of his sword vehemently, and half draw it from the scabbard; then, as if changing a sudden purpose, he thrust it back again with a loud clang. Now he would suddenly pause in his walk, and listen to catch some token of returning life to the frame of the gentle girl; or, tapping softly at the door, learn from the lips of Eugenie herself, who, pale and distressed, answered his light summons, the state of her patient. At last Eugenie came into the hall, and informed him, as he hastened to meet her, that she slept.

"Pray Heaven," he said, solemnly, "that it may be the sleep of eternity."

"The holy saints forbid!" replied Eugenie, with surprise.

"Why," he said, "need we wish the unfortunate to live, when life is purchased with tears? Why recall the wretched and broken-hearted from the threshold of the grave, that opens its welcome bosom to receive the weary body to its embrace? Why call back to sin and sorrow the spirit which is spreading its wings for its heavenward flight?"

There is but one step from mutual sympathy, excited by a cause that appeals to the sensibilities, to confidence. The low-toned communion of the sick-chamber, where a youth and maiden chance to be the watchers, goes farther to awaken love in their hearts than a *tête-à-tête* in a leafy bower, or a walk beneath the pale moon. The heart is at this time softened by sympathy with suffering; the feelings are then gentle; benevolence is active; and kind words and tenderness characterize the intercourse of the speakers. This gentle tone of

voice and manner, caused by the sympathy of human nature with present suffering, insensibly takes a warmer character, and love in the guise of our best feelings steals insensibly into the heart. There is no better prescription to make a youth and a maiden love one another than to enlist them in the same act of charity; no contiguity so dangerous, if that policy which governs those matches that are not made in heaven would have them, in reference to each other, strangers to this passion.

After a few moments' conversation in relation to Caroline, in those low tones which are as equally the accents of love as of sympathy, confidence seemed insensibly, and at once, to be established between the two, and they conversed together like proved friends. Their voices were attuned to the atmosphere of suffering; but Arden's had the full pathos of love; low, deep, and touching; which, if it at all startled her, Eugenie easily referred to the remote cause, the invalid. Her heart was opened by the distress of Caroline. Its most generous impulses were uppermost; while gratitude for the sympathy of Arden, and the relief she experienced by his presence, rendered her heart, as it would that of any woman so situated, peculiarly susceptible of impression. This, however, Arden sought to make only by look and accent, with the most persevering, but, at the same time, the most delicate approaches; determining to press his suit at the moment she should become convinced of the faithlessness of her first lover, for then the heart yields most readily to the introduction of a second passion; for it is sympathy, to which love is akin, it then seeks. Having overheard the conversation between her and Caroline, he had the advantage of knowing that she did not regard him with indifference; and he flattered him-

self that, if he could displace the image of Burton from her heart, his own happiness would be secured. He therefore determined, both from a principle of justice and personal interest, which almost always mingles with our best acts, to expose, with as little abruptness as possible, his dark designs, and especially to show her that Caroline had been his victim.

A slight movement in the room as he came to this conclusion called Eugenie from the hall; and turning from the door, he with a thoughtful brow paced up and down the saloon, thinking how he should introduce the painful subject with the most delicacy.

CHAPTER IX.

THE RIVALS.

ARDEN at length drew near the door, and called to Eugenie, who seemed to have forgotten his presence by the length of her absence. She came with a book in her hand, as if she had been reading by the pillow of her patient, while he, with all a lover's ardour, believed her to be thinking only of himself, and impatient to return to him. He was, however, not easily moved by her apparent indifference; but, in his own heart, commended that sense of maidenly reserve her conduct had exhibited.

"Does your patient sleep?" he softly inquired, his voice aimed unconsciously to her heart, his words to her ear.

"Sweetly. She passed from that fearful paroxysm without a word into a deep sleep. She breathes unequally; but 'tis sleep, and I hope the most favourable result on awakening. But tell me, sir, how you came to appear so opportunely, as if you had fallen from the skies?"

"I followed you to this house, after the dragoons were pleased to restore me to liberty, for the purpose of reclaiming my stolen charge; was near when this young lady shrieked, and entered the arbour just after your left it."

"How fortunate! Alone, I should not have known what to do in such an emergency."

"I feel happy that Miss de Lisle can, under any circumstances, feel that my presence is agreeable," he said, tenderly.

"Major Arden, I have before forbidden such language," she said, firmly, and with dignity; "the betrothed maiden should be as sacred as she who claims the protection due to a bride."

"Forgive me, Eugenie," he said, quickly; and then, in an altered and grave tone, he continued, "Can you indeed be ignorant of the true cause of this lady's illness?"

She started at the marked emphasis of his voice and manner, and looked at him inquiringly for a moment, while her face changed alternately from the deepest crimson to the deadliest paleness, and her whole frame became agitated by some sudden and violent emotion. Then, with a wild eye and a blanched cheek, she laid her hand upon his arm, and would have spoken, but her voice failed her. Words could not have been more expressive than her looks. Her face betrayed a full consciousness of the dreadful import of his question. Yet she was far from knowing the extent of her lover's faithlessness. Her heart only told her that Caro-

line and Burton were lovers. Indignation and grief agitated her bosom. But the dregs of the bitter cup prepared for her she had yet to drink.

"Tell me, Major Arden, for the sake of Heaven! tell me if my dreadful suspicions are true!"

"Forgive my abruptness; but my duty to myself as a gentleman, to you as a deceived and suffering woman, compels me to divulge the truth, Miss de Lisle. Burton is a villain, and—"

"Speak on! I can bear all! Tell me the worst!" she demanded, with a kindling eye and compressed lip.

"Your own purity of heart and ignorance of evil alone prevented you from knowing, half an hour since, that the name you pronounced in the arbour, and which I overheard, is the key to Caroline Germaine's suffering."

"Merciful God! how blind I am! I see, I know it all," she whispered hoarsely to herself; then added impetuously, "there is more to tell! I see it in your troubled eyes! Keep nothing back."

"It is necessary, my dear Miss de Lisle, that you should know the worst. Caroline Germaine is the victim of foul wrong."

The indignant countenance with which the proud and insulted maiden heard this disclosure changed, as he spoke the last word, to an expression of agony mingled with deep shame. Her brow and bosom were suffused with a flush of crimson, which suddenly disappeared again, leaving her face as colourless as Parian marble, while her young bosom heaved as if it would burst the bodice that confined it. Arden repented his sudden disclosure, and, fearing she was about to fall, extended his arm to support her, when she waved him back.

"No, no," she exclaimed, with a stern eye and

in a tone of wounded feeling, "I need it not! My indignation will bear me up in this hour."

She pressed her hand upon her forehead as if she would recall the past, while, in the energy of her feelings, the blood sprung to her lip, which she had pierced in the intensity of her agony.

"Colonel Arden," she suddenly exclaimed, unclasping her hands, "prove this false, and Heaven will reward you."

"Alas! it is too, too true," he answered, with a melancholy firmness. "It has long been known to the world."

After a moment's silent agony, she suddenly changed her energetic manner, and laid her hand entreatingly upon his shoulder, while her eyes were full with the eloquence that pleads to the feelings:

"Oh, tell me that this is not so! Tell me you have been over hasty in your words! Say you doubt! Oh, give me one ray of hope!" and her eyes dwelt on his as if they would read in them something to assure her that her lover was not so false; that she herself was not so deeply degraded.

But, alas! there was nothing to assure her; nothing to arrest the judgment that had gone forth against the idol of her soul. He tenderly took her hand; and the moisture of manly sensibility bedewed his eyes as they rested on the face of the sweet sufferer. She continued for a moment longer to watch his countenance, as if still some faint gleam of hope might linger there; and then, in the desolation and abandonment of her heart, the insulted but high-spirited maiden burst into tears, dropped her head upon the shoulder of the noble youth, and wept like a very child. This act was not the impulse of the heart, but the prompting of nature; the tendril, torn by the rude blast from its stalk, clinging around the nearest trunk for sup-

port.. It was woman in the hour of adversity looking for sympathy and support to the nobler man, the natural protector of her weakness.

This tribute to her insulted feelings was but momentary. Her heart was relieved of its pressure by a few passionate showers of tears; and raising her head, and meeting the tender, gratified glance of his eyes, she blushed and shrank from him though with manly delicacy he had refrained from wounding her sensibilities at such a moment by offering to support her drooping form in his arms. She felt his delicacy, and acknowledged it by a look of gratitude, that amply rewarded his denial. This forbearance, when she subsequently reflected how she had abandoned herself in grief of the moment, and how he had respected the sacredness of her injured feelings, went far to give him a firmer hold upon her heart.

"Colonel Arden," she said, frankly extending her hand, "I know you speak the truth. I thank you for your bitter words. You have saved me from a fearful delusion; alas! scattered to the winds my heart's treasures. Poor Caroline! I cannot read his dark purposes by the light you have given me, and to which my silly heart would have blinded my eyes, perhaps, till too late. Arden," she said suddenly, "I must leave this house immediately. Will you protect me to my friends?"

"Cheerfully. The doors of Mrs. Washington's mansion are ever open to you."

"Thank the Virgin! there is, indeed, a heaven for me! Dear lady! Why did I not believe in you? But Caroline, poor, dear, injured Caroline! she is dying of a broken heart. Alas, I have killed her. Indeed, it were enough to kill her. If pain and scorn did not come to my relief, I should s

be like her. Gentle, suffering creature! she is not—I cannot believe her criminal.”

“Nor is she. She is the innocent victim of deliberate guilt. But—”

“We must not desert her; no, never. She has doubly need of my presence.”

“Excellent girl, who cannot forget the sufferings of others in your own. Caroline shall also be removed.”

“Alas, I fear ’twill be only to her grave. Ha! I hear the sound of horses’ feet! If it should be *him*! Colonel Arden, fly! your life is not safe.”

As she spoke the rapid fall of a horse’s hoofs was heard along the lane bordering the garden, and the next moment ceased at the gate, which opened so quickly afterward that the rider must have thrown himself from his horse in his haste, and left him loose. A quick, determined tread traversed the avenue and approached the portico, on the threshold of which, in the hall door, stood Arden, calmly awaiting the appearance of the hurrying intruder.

“It is *he*!” whispered Eugenie, with a strange, determined calmness in the tones of her voice.

“I anticipated this,” said Arden, placing his hand habitually on his sword.

“For God’s sake be not rash! Let your own coolness counteract his fire. But my presence should at least check him.”

While she spoke the form of Burton issued from the walk, and the next moment he stood before them on the topmost step of the portico, his dark eye flashing fire and his lip trembling with emotion. He checked the fierce words that rose to his lips as he beheld Eugenie standing pale and unmoved in the hall; and, as a placid scene succeeds, at the will of the scene-shifter, the frowning tempest, so the

storm of passion disappeared from his brow, and was followed by a bland and courteous smile, the more striking from its contrast with the dark expression that had preceded it; and in his most courteous manner, although his voice was marked by a slight shade of irony, he said,

“Colonel Arden, I wish you a good-evening. We have met before to-night, I believe.”

“We have, sir,” replied Arden, sternly, “and will meet again. You are a villain, sir.”

“Ha! That to me?” cried Burton, striking his sword-hilt and half unsheathing his weapon. “The presence of woman, which you have sought, alone protects you. But there will be a time—”

“None better than the present to prove your baseness,” said Colonel Arden, in a determined tone. “Dare you confess your dark purpose, sir, in enticing this artless creature?” he continued, glancing at Eugenie, who gazed fixedly upon the features of Burton with a face in which love struggled with indignation. “Dare you confess, sir?”

“Colonel Arden, you presume too much,” said Burton, with the steady voice of settled hate, “nor shall I permit you to catechise me.”

“I have one more question to put to you, sir. Is Caroline Germaine, who, six months ago, was the loveliest of maidens, and whose wrong rumour hath blown abroad—I ask you, sir, is she your wedded wife?”

“Colonel Arden,” cried Burton, who stood chafing like a chained tiger on the portico, “the presence of a legion of angels should not prevent me from chastising you on the spot. So, sir, draw and defend yourself! and, if it please you,” he added, with a smile that caused Eugenie to shudder, at the same time unsheathing his sword, “there stands the reward of the victor. Strike for Eugenie and beauty.”

“Hold, insulter,” cried Eugenie, extending her arm between their crossed blades; “degraded as you have made its owner, pollute not that name! The charm is broken. You are unmasked, and I behold him whom I believed an angel of light a dark, polluted demon!”

“Eugenie!”

“Address me not. I know all. From this moment I am nothing to thee nor thou to me! I have been long dreaming on a precipice, and Heaven has awakened me just as I am ready to fall.”

“Eugenie! I could not have believed this,” he said, in astonishment, but in a voice of tender reproach that, had her proof of his guilt been less palpable, would have touched her heart; “is this the love you have borne for me?”

“Love? Yes, I did love you, Edward,” she said, in a changed voice; “but,” she added, firmly, “I love you no longer. I should hate,” she continued, with scorn, “did I not pity you.”

She turned from him as she spoke with a withering curl on her beautiful lip; but it was to hide tears that stole into her eyes in this struggle between her heart and head.

“I am, I find, somewhat indebted to you, Colonel Arden,” said Burton, with concentrated anger, but speaking slowly and calmly. “If you think my discarded mistress worth fighting for, I will resume my interrupted pastime with you, and so wipe out the score.”

As he spoke he set upon Arden with great fury, who, skilfully parrying his fierce attacks, acted only on the defensive. Eugenie did not hear Burton’s offensive allusion, a noise in the adjoining room drawing her at the moment to the door of the parlour; but, before she could ascertain the

cause of it, the clashing of weapons turned her back again.

The rapid motion of their swords, as they glanced in the light, for the moment bewildered her eyes, unused to such fierce scenes ; but, guided by the impulse that instinctively impels us to attempt to prevent the effusion of blood in a hasty broil, she prepared to rush forward, that, by the interposition of her own person, she might stay their weapons. A large Indian shawl which Caroline had thrown aside caught her eye at the instant, and, seizing it, she threw it, ere the third pass, upon their crossed blades. In the act she approached so near Burton that, prompted by some sudden impulse, he seized her firmly around the waist. Disengaging his sword at the same time, he said exultingly to Arden, whose weapon was still entangled in the shawl,

“ Now fight for her if thou wilt have her ! ”

Eugenie neither shrieked nor struggled, but with that presence of mind which had hitherto so successfully aided her, she no sooner felt his arm around her, and saw his sword brandished to defend her person, than she drew from her bosom the stiletto he had formerly given her, and said, in a low, fearfully distinct voice, that alone reached *his* ear,

“ Release me, or you die by my hand.”

He instinctively obeyed. The door of the parlour at this instant opened, and Caroline advanced steadily and directly towards him. Her face was haggard and pale ; whiter than the snowy robe she wore. She seemed rather a dweller of the tombs than an habitant of earth ; a pale spectre, which even death had not robbed of its youthful loveliness. All were struck dumb at her sudden appearance and the unearthly solemnity of her countenance.

Without looking to either side she approached Burton, who leaned over his sword and gazed at her in silent horror, without the power to avert his eyes from an object he shuddered to look upon. Fixing on him a cold, steadfast look, she said, in sepulchral tones,

“Edward Burton, my cup is filled. My heart is broken.”

The solemn earnestness of her manner affected them all. Arden looked on her with deep sympathy, and then cast a glance of resentment at him who had destroyed so fair a fabric of humanity. Eugenie was deeply affected. Burton alone stood unmoved, except by surprise and impatience. He was about to speak, when she arrested his words.

“Edward, hush! I would no more hear that voice either in kindness or in anger. May Heaven forgive, even as I forgive you.”

She then came close to him, and looked in his face for a moment like one about to take a long leave of a dear object, her face softening as she gazed. “Yes, yes,” she said, “they are there! the same lineaments which are graven on the tablet of my heart, never, never to be effaced. God in Heaven bless you, Edward! I cannot curse you!”

Then clasping her hands together and raising her eyes heavenward, she gently sunk down upon her knees as if in silent prayer. Eugenie, who had continued by her side, passed her arm around her and received her head upon her bosom. The spirit of the injured sufferer, released without a sigh, took its flight to that region where there is neither sorrow nor wrong, and where justice is meted by Him who sees not as man sees; and who, with unerring discrimination and wisdom, shall judge between the tempter and the tempted.

For a few moments the group stood in the por-

tico in which the close of this tragedy had arrested its individual members: Eugenie supporting the lifeless body, herself nearly as lifeless; Arden, with his arms folded and his eye glancing from the face of the dead victim to the face of the guilty seducer, his chest heaving with hardly suppressed emotion. He himself stood leaning on his sword, gazing upon her with a cool, steady eye and unmoved lip; his emotion, if he felt any, effectually disguised from the closest scrutiny. He appeared rather to be thoughtfully contemplating a specimen of statuary that had unexpectedly fallen across his path, than gazing upon the wreck of a beautiful temple which he himself had despoiled and afterward destroyed. For a moment, even at that solemn time, his eye wandered over the form of Eugenie, and for an instant lingered to mark the heaving swell of her bosom as she kneeled on the floor over her insensible burden. Eugenie seemed instinctively to have felt his libertine glance, for, hastily arranging her kerchief, which had fallen aside in her agitation, she laid the head of the corpse upon the ground; then all at once, with a heightened colour and a flashing eye, and with the bearing of a young Pythoness, she addressed him in terms of fierce eloquence, inspired by mingled emotions of scorn, contempt, and anger—words faintly expressing the character and intensity of her feelings.

“Man with the face of an angel and the heart of a demon! this is your act. Has God given you power that you should use it to this end? Can you gaze calmly on this wreck of loveliness? Does not the silent appeal of death move you? Has thy conscience no voice? Do you not tremble at the awful charge the departed spirit of the murdered Caroline—I repeat it, *murdered!*—is at this moment laying at the feet of Divine Jus-

tice? Dare you contemplate the future, when she will confront you in judgment, innocence arraigned against guilt, the victim against the destroyer? Cold, dark, guilty being! too low for revenge, too high for pity, you only merit the contempt of all honourable minds. Leave this spot, which death has made sacred! Continue to abuse the exalted gifts that Heaven has bestowed upon you, but remember! fearful, both in this life and the future, will be the retribution. Back, sir," she cried, as he advanced as if to entreat her; "approach me, and I will avenge this dear murdered girl, and send your guilty spirit to the bar where justice awaits her victim. Human laws punish not thy crime! 'tis too great! they cannot reach it. 'Tis alone reserved for the bar of Heaven. Think not thou wilt escape its judgment."

If Caroline had expired in the presence of Burton alone, he would, perhaps, unseen, have shown human sympathy for her untimely fate, hastened, if not wholly produced, by his own criminal passions. But in the presence of a rival and a victim who had escaped his toils, his pride came to his aid, and he affected an indifference which, in reality, he did not feel. Like all unreal emotions, the cold, unmoved face that he called to his assistance was exaggerated. His heart was wrung with remorse and sorrow, while his features wore an expression of easy indifference, slightly mingled with contempt, as if he felt himself, in a manner, the victim of a got-up scene. The language of the deceased had affected him so far only as his sympathy was called into action. Although he felt some degree of resentment when she at first approached and addressed him, he was deeply moved when, in her calm, gentle accents, she lifted her eyes heavenward and sought the Divine blessing upon him.

His heart was pierced through by her few and simple words ; and the agonies of death seemed to have wrung his own frame as Caroline's sweet spirit passed away, and left her with a peaceful smile on her mouth, like an infant just fallen to sleep. The arrow rankled in his heart ; but he set his features to an expression far removed from that which they naturally would have assumed, the more effectually to prevent any outward sign of his inward emotion from being exposed to his high-spirited victim or haughty rival ; preferring in his proud heart to appear unfeeling and inhuman, rather than excite the pity of those whose contempt he felt he merited. Men will ever choose the hatred rather than the pity of their fellow-beings.

But the depth of his emotion could not entirely subdue the outbreaks of that passion which formed a prominent and a fatal point in his character when an object was present to excite it, and it was with visible confusion that he saw Eugenie, glowing with resentment, immediately rise up and confront him. His embarrassment was, however, but momentary, and he listened with a cool smile as she addressed him, though every word she uttered sunk to his heart. When she ceased he said, with cutting severity in his sarcastic tones,

“ Verily, if I had been Lucifer himself, I could not have been more highly honoured. 'Tis a pity, lady, such sweet lips and such a rich-toned voice should discourse of aught beside love—thy bright eyes enforcing each argument.”

Eugenie looked on him for a moment in undisguised wonder and scorn, and then tremblingly kneeled by the dead body, upon whose face her hot tears trickled fast. She was roused, however, by Arden, who advanced upon Burton as he was speaking, and said, while his voice trembled with emotion,

"Man or demon, whichever thou art, avaunt!"

"And leave thee this pretty orator to beguile thy leisure hours," replied Burton, with the most provoking calmness.

The indignant Arden, unable to restrain his feelings, replied by striking him a violent blow in the breast with his sword-hilt. Burton staggered back, but, recovering himself, attacked his antagonist so madly, that the cooler Arden, who was prepared to receive him, had all the advantage, and, after two or three passes, he disarmed him, sending his sword flying to the extremity of the hall, at the same time presenting the point of his own at his breast. Eugenie sprang forward and arrested his arm. Burton took up his weapon, and, gnashing his teeth with rage, said, as he descended the steps of the portico, "When next we meet we part not thus." He hastily traversed the avenue, and in a few moments his horse's footsteps were heard swiftly moving along the outer hedge of the garden.

Arden and Eugenie remained in the same attitude in which he had left them until the sounds had quite died away, when the latter, releasing her grasp of his sword, pressed her hand to her temples, and, with a melancholy cry of anguish, would have fallen, had he not caught her, across the body of the now happy Caroline, who in this world had expiated, alas, how severely! the punishment that followed her error. Poor Eugenie! the fate of Caroline was, indeed, enviable when compared with hers. The excitement of her mind subsided with the absence of its cause. Carried forward with the rapid transition of events, and shocked by the tragic end of Caroline, she had not yet time to reflect on her own state, and realize how deeply all these things affected her individual happiness. With the departure of Burton, the proud spirit which had

come to her aid in the time of trial deserted her; and, like the contemplation of his death-hour to the condemned, her close connexion with the developments she had been a witness to, and the horrible reality of all that had passed and its relation to herself, rushed upon her thoughts, and she sunk under the weight of affliction that pressed upon her young heart. She did not faint. But she was struck with mute and dreadful grief, the more fearful that it could find no relief in tears. She leaned upon the sustaining arm of Arden in the full and lively consciousness of all her suffering; her eyes were hard, and the fountain of tears seemed to have been dried up; her lips refused utterance, although trembling to articulate; her bosom heaved short and quick; her breathing was difficult and audible, and her whole frame seemed alive and expressive of intense mental agony. Arden was alarmed.

"Miss de Lisle," he said, looking into her face, which was eloquent with anguish, "speak to me! Do not feel it so deeply! Merciful Heaven! her reason has fled! Speak, Eugenie! Oh God, what suffering! Weep, let me see you shed one tear, Eugenie! If you love—no, no, I meant not so; but try and relieve your heart with tears. You will die! oh God, you will die!" cried the distressed Arden, as he supported her in his arms and gazed into her eyes, which wore that suffering expression that we often see in the eyes of children who are afflicted with some severe physical pain which equally terrifies and distresses them. The cup was, indeed, full to the brim. Every moment he expected the delicate vessel would break, when her heart suddenly overflowed, and tears, happy, merciful tears, came to her relief.

We will not linger over a scene so distressing.

Arden embraced an interval of calmness; and Eugenie, yielding herself to his protection, was, ere half an hour elapsed, in the maternal arms of Mrs. Washington, who poured the balm of sympathy over her wounded spirit, and bound up her broken heart.

Like legitimate storytellers, we should here account for the timely appearance of Arden and the very untimely reappearance of Burton at the cottage.

Arden, surprised at the audacity of the attack upon his person, and prevented by his own arrest from taking any measures for the safety of his charge, had beheld Eugenie borne off in dismay. When, however, after the leader of the party had ridden out of sight with her, he was released by the dragoons, he commanded two of the soldiers, who now came up sufficiently crestfallen, to guard the remaining lady safely to her villa, while he ordered the others to search the stables for a horse.

"Ha! whom have we here?" he suddenly exclaimed, as Jacques's head and shoulders hove in sight on the verge of the hill. This valiant warrior had remained trembling behind the rock during the scene we have described; but, after the departure of the dragoons, he rode from his concealment and followed the dragoons up the steep ascent. The soldiers, turning at the exclamation, and seeing a horseman so near them, were about to fly, supposing themselves again set upon by the enemy, when Arden, who saw that he was alone, and manifested no very belligerent attitude, restrained them, and, advancing to the rider, demanded his business.

"By my beard! comrades, I have sought your protection from the Philistines, for I see ye are good men and true."

"Give up your sword," demanded Arden.

Jacques complied, and said,

VOL. II.—N

"Thou art an officer, worshipful! but not I
Though I wear a sword by my thigh, I am naugh
but a poor private."

"Dismount," said Arden, impatiently. "Soldiers, hold him under arrest, but harm him not."

Then taking a hasty leave of the lady, in whose breast indignation rather than fear was predominant, and ordering the soldiers to recover their muskets from the water, and remain at the villa until his return, he mounted the horse which Jacques had surrendered, and galloped to the top of the hill; he then spurred forward to the road, on which, afar off, he could faintly discern, through the gathering darkness, what appeared to be a squadron of horse. To make sure that he pursued the right road, he dismounted, and, carefully examining the ground, discovered by the marks that horses had passed that way towards the town. He remounted and rode forward, and soon approached near enough to distinguish the party who had attacked him riding at full speed, with Eugenie in their midst. At length the troop halted at the head of a lane. Arden drew aside to elude observation, and saw the whole party except three proceed towards town; these, one of whom was Eugenie, he beheld, shortly after, turn down the lane and ride rapidly towards Broadway.

"I will outwit this arch-intriguer," he exclaimed, as he saw this manœuvre, "and protect Eugenie from the snare laid for her with my life!"

He rode after them, lingering so far behind as to keep them in sight, and at length turned into the lane, which, overshadowed by trees, enabled him to advance nearer to them unperceived. When Burton sent Zacharie forward to the cottage, and Eugenie, reining up, questioned him in relation to her destination, Arden resolved to rescue her then. Alighting, he secured his horse to the hedge, and,

advancing softly, came so near as to overhear enough of their conversation to enable him to judge of the intentions of Burton, and to be assured of the artless confidence of Eugenie. His first impulse was to rush upon Burton, and win her from his grasp at the sword's point. After deliberating a moment, however, he determined to adopt another course. He therefore returned to his horse, and followed, as they rode forward, until they alighted at the gate of the cottage. He then approached closer, and would have dismounted and pursued his investigations further, but was defeated in his object by the presence of Zacharie, and his purpose was to avoid discovery. He hovered around the house and determined to enter after the departure of Burton; but, at length, for fear of being encountered, and thereby defeating his object, he rode slowly towards the head of the lane, when the sound of horses' feet led him to quicken his pace. The result is already known.

When Arden dismounted at the gate the voices in the arbour arrested his ear. He listened to the playful story told by Eugenie until the shriek of the ill-starred Caroline called him to her aid. It was Burton's suspicions of the true character of the spy he had pursued that induced him to return a second time to the cottage.

CHAPTER X.

THE BATTLE.

ON the memorable morning of the twenty-seventh of August, 1776, the citizens of New-York were aroused from their slumbers by a heavy can-

ronading from the southeast, and these ominous sounds convinced them that the attack, which the American army had been, for the last two days, busily making preparations to meet, had at length commenced. A thousand prayers from a thousand patriot hearts ascended to heaven with every report of the artillery, while mothers and maidens sought their closets to pray for those most dear to them. The Battery, the wharves, the roofs of the houses, and the spires of churches were thronged with spectators; their bosoms agitated by various emotions, as the hopes of the Tory or the fears of the Whig prevailed.

The army at Brooklyn, which had been re-enforced by the six regiments under General Putnam, who now assumed the command there, heard the first distant discharge of cannon, as they lay on their arms, with an interest still more intense. General Putnam, who, by the greatest exertions, had got the army in a situation to receive and repel an attack, was riding along the lines, encouraging the soldiers, by the most animated exhortations, to preserve coolness and courage. The cannonading continued to increase, and, as the day dawned, became spirited, occasionally mingled with the roll of musketry, and the dull, heavy report of a mortar; while the colonial army, drawn up in line, stood anxiously awaiting the approach of the enemy.

The British army had landed, the morning of the twenty-second, on the southwest coast of Long Island, about two leagues below the town. Resting their centre at Flatbush, they stretched their right wing towards Flatland, and extended their left to the shore on which they had disembarked. The centre at Flatbush, by this position, was but little above a league distant from the American lines at Brooklyn, while the wings were five or six miles.

Such was the position of the British army the evening of the twenty-sixth, separated from the enemy only by a long range of thickly-wooded hills, through which were two or three passes, strongly guarded by detachments of American troops. During the night both wings of the British army simultaneously advanced. The right wing and van, under General Clinton, seized a pass about three miles east of the village of Bedford, and at day-break crossed the heights, surprising and capturing the guard posted there; then, entering the level country on the opposite side, they immediately advanced to turn the flank of the American left.

General Grant, with the left wing of the British army, advanced along the coast with ten pieces of artillery; and, to draw the attention of the Americans from their left, and to cause them to direct their whole force to this point, he moved slowly, skirmishing as he advanced. As, nevertheless, he continued to gain ground, General Putnam sent strong detachments, which he constantly re-enforced, to check his advance. At length he directed General Stirling to lead two of the regiments along the road from the Narrows, by which Grant was approaching. It was nearly dawn when Lord Stirling gained the heights over which the road passed. There he was joined by the previous re-enforcements sent by Putnam, which, slowly and in good order, were retreating before the British column, which was in sight. He immediately prepared to defend the heights, when the British opened the spirited cannonade, the thunder of which had started the citizens of the beleaguered city from their beds.

Satisfied with defending the heights, Stirling made no attempt to advance on the enemy below. General Grant, on his part, had no intention of trying to drive him from his position until he should

be informed of the success of that part of the plan of attack that had been intrusted to General Clinton. The two columns, therefore, kept up a distant cannonading, with occasionally a sharp skirmish between advanced parties of infantry, which continued for several hours without any material advantage. In addition to this, and the more effectually to bewilder the Americans and draw their attention to this quarter, the British fleet amused itself by keeping up a noisy and incessant cannonade upon the battery at Red Hook.

While both wings of the invading army were moving forward—one, in silence, to a real, the other, with the roar of artillery and roll of musketry, to a feigned attack—their centre, composed of Hessians under General de Heister, continued to stand its original ground at Flatbush, which it was ordered to maintain until Clinton's ruse had been successfully executed. To divert the attention of the Americans from the right wing, De Heister kept up a warm cannonade against General Sullivan, who, with a considerable force, had thrown himself between him and the American army for the purpose of defending a pass in the highlands which was directly in front of the British centre. By this *ruse de guerre* the attention of the American general was drawn wholly to the British left and centre, while their main column, the right wing, consisting of the largest part of the army, was advancing in silence and secrecy against the American left. Every step of Clinton's progress, after he had seized the eastern pass and crossed the heights, not only brought him nearer the lines at Brooklyn; but in the rear of the generals, Sullivan and Stirling, who were on the heights defending their respective passes against Grant and De Heister. No military stratagem during the revolutionary contest was

better planned or more singularly successful than this.

At length, some time after sunrise, an aidcamp came spurring up, and informed General de Heister that Clinton had reached Bedford and gained the rear of Sullivan's left. On receiving this information he advanced to attack this officer's position. Sullivan's forces awaited the attack with firmness, when a firing in their rear from Clinton's column, which at this instant turned their left flank, threw them into confusion. In vain Sullivan tried to rally them. Without waiting to receive the charge of De Heister and his Hessians, they turned their backs and fled in the greatest confusion and completely routed, each man seeking to gain the security of the camp at Brooklyn with reference only to his individual safety. The centre advanced to an easy victory, and hastened to form a junction with its right wing. The Americans, driven before it, found themselves hemmed in between two armies, and, seeking to cut their way back to their camp in detachments, were slain in great numbers.

General Stirling, hearing from his position the firing towards Brooklyn, saw at once the deception that had been practised; and, aware of the critical situation of the army, he made a precipitate retreat. Lord Cornwallis, however, had thrown himself in his rear, and occupied the only avenue by which he could withdraw his troops. Without hesitation, he gallantly attacked and nearly dislodged him from his position; but, overpowered by superior numbers, he at length surrendered, with the remnant of his brave regiment, prisoners of war.

Having anticipated events a little in the last paragraph, to open a clearer road to our story, we now revert to the movements of the column under General Clinton which so unexpectedly and fatally to

the American army decided the fate of the day, and with which the thread of our romance is more closely woven.

The left wing of the Americans was drawn up along the northern face of the heights, and was in part covered by a thick wood which extended to their summits. About eight o'clock in the morning, near the edge of this wood, on slightly rising ground in front of the lines, was gathered a group of mounted officers, distinguished among whom was General Putnam, who was momentarily receiving reports or sending orders to different parts of the field. The cannonading from the British centre and left was incessant, and nearly the whole effective force of the American army had been fruitlessly despatched against these two bodies, which, as we have seen, were believed to be the only attacking columns, and also to comprise the whole force of the British army.

"How goes it with Sullivan, Ogden?" inquired General Putnam of a young officer who, at the moment we introduce the reader to the group, rode up, covered with mud and foam.

"Warmly enough. The Hessians play their artillery to lively music."

"Have they left their position?"

"Not a foot. Sullivan holds the pass, and De Heister contents himself with exchanging six-pounders with him at a distance. I know not what to make of it."

"'Tis an odd game John Bull is playing throughout," replied the general. "Welcome, Major Burton!" he cried to that officer, who at that instant dashed into the midst of the party, with his horse reeking, his sword drawn and bloody, and his whole appearance that of one from the midst of the fight. "You have seen the enemy! How

goes the day? Does Stirling hold his ground? Needs he further re-enforcements?"

"He still holds the pass, and will, no doubt, maintain it with what men he has. The British have made several feints, but have not yet tried to force his position."

"Clinton is at some deep game," said General Putnam, with a thoughtful brow.

"Neither Clinton, Percy, nor Cornwallis are with either of the divisions," continued Burton. "I approached that opposed to Lord Stirling near enough to distinguish the staff with my glass. I met Livingston on the field, who reconnoitred the column at Flatbush, and reports the same. The British are not playing their artillery all the morning for their own amusement. It is Clinton's intention to surprise us, if he can, by seizing some unguarded pass through the highlands, and so turn our flank. This firing is only to divert us till he succeeds."

"But all the passes are well guarded, Major Burton; and we should instantly be apprized of any such attempts by our outposts."

"They may have surprised these, and so prevent your receiving any information. Moreover, there are no horse among the detachments, and the enemy would be here as soon as they."

"It may be so. Spur forward, Major Burton, and collect what news you can."

The aiddecamp buried his spurs to the rowel-head, and disappeared on the road towards Bedford. He entered the path which led along the heights, and rode forward until he came within sight of the village; suddenly he heard discharges of musketry, the shouts of combatants, and the report of artillery. He involuntarily reined up, but the next moment rode forward to an eminence by the roadside, and

beheld the British column under Clinton advancing in an interminable line along the Jamaica road. Its vanguard had already surprised the detachment in the village, completely routing them after receiving their irregular fire.

A glance satisfied him that it would be in vain to attempt to rally the dispersed troops, which had reached the hill and were flying past him along the road to regain the camp at Brooklyn; and, turning his horse's head, he rode back at full speed to convey the intelligence to General Putnam.

He had hardly regained the road when he was involved in the confused *melée* of the retreating detachment, which its officers were vainly endeavouring to rally. But discipline had given place to fear; and, throwing down their muskets, with their faces set towards Brooklyn, the panic-struck warriors fled, looking neither to the right hand nor to the left; so that the first intimation the American army were likely to receive of the approach of the enemy was by their outposts tumbling in headlong upon their lines.

"Gentlemen," cried Burton to the leaders, as they came to a gorge in the road defended by high banks, "make a stand here if in your power. Give the enemy a momentary check."

With the exertions of two or three of the officers, and the animating voice of Burton, they rallied. But, as the plumes and bayonets of the enemy appeared over the top of the hill, they broke, and again fled with precipitation on the main body. In despair, Burton put spurs to his horse and galloped forward. Half way from the lines he met General Putnam, who, advancing thus far in his anxiety to gain intelligence, found himself at once in the midst of his flying soldiers.

"For God's sake, Major Burton, speak! Have they possession of the pass?"

"A column some thousands strong have surprised Bedford, are now entering the pass, and in thirty minutes will turn our flank!"

"We are lost."

"There is no hope, certainly, for the left wing, sir."

"Nor for the whole army. Not a man will stand in the ranks to meet the desperate charge. See," he said, as they came in sight of the American army, "the lines already begin to waver, panic-struck by the wild rush of their comrades towards them."

"The army must retreat."

"There is no alternative."

After a moment's discussion of their perilous situation, and ascertaining more accurately the overwhelming force coming upon them, General Putnam ordered a retreat. To retire in the face of an excited and conquering foe, before a blow has been struck by the fugitives to rouse their blood, is almost always fatal. Alarmed by the firing on their flank and by the flying soldiers, the Americans, although they began to retreat in good order, soon broke into regiments, and then into companies, and, retiring in disorder and haste, endeavoured to regain the works in their rear. General Putnam, nevertheless, by his presence of mind, saved a great portion of the ill-fated wing.

"Burton," he said to his aiddecamp, who had just reined up by his side after conveying an order to a colonel of a regiment in great peril, whom he assisted in successfully extricating his command, "there are two or three companies of infantry by yonder copse; their colonel is down, with half a dozen of his officers, and I fear they will give way

before they reach the intrenchments. Ride and place yourself at their head."

The party in question was defending itself with gallantry against a superior force. The quick eye of the young soldier saw that they were hemmed in on three sides by a marsh thickly set with bushes, which prevented farther retreat; and that, unless they could cut their way by a bold charge through the ranks of their foes, they must either surrender prisoners of war or be cut to pieces. Skirting the copse, and gathering, as he spurred along, half a score of stragglers, who rallied under his orders, he came unobserved upon the flank of the enemy, here but two or three deep, and through an opening in the hedge charged them vigorously. At this sudden attack from an unlooked-for quarter they gave way. Following up his success, he leaped into the area, and, wheeling round, placed himself at the head of the division he had come to aid.

"Now, my brave fellows!" he shouted to the soldiers, who still presented a firm front, "I will save you or share your fate. Follow me!"

Firing his pistols in the faces of the enemy, he waved his sword and rode upon their bristling bayonets. The Americans, inspired by the presence and example of their new leader, made a sudden and desperate charge. The opposing phalanx swayed to and fro before it, but settled again after the first shock, and stood as firm as an iron wall.

"Retreat, and try them again!" shouted Burton, wheeling and placing himself at their head.

Thrice was the command repeated, and as many times was it obeyed. Before the third desperate charge the solid ranks of the English gave way, and the determined band of Americans gained the open hillside; and, although hard pressed by their foes,

who closed upon their rear, they retreated in good order, and safely retired within the intrenchments.

Burton, however, after they had gained the open field, left them to effect their retreat alone. He had turned to rejoin General Putnam, when Zacharie, whom he had not seen since daybreak, mounted on the horse of some dismounted English officer, made his appearance, galloping down a steep descent at the imminent peril of his neck, and shouting at the top of his lungs,

"For the love of the Virgin and all the saints! help the general; he is hard pressed."

"Where?"

"This way."

Guiding his horse over the ground strewn with the dead and the dying, Zacharie crossed a low wooded ridge closely followed by Burton, who, on gaining the summit, beheld General Putnam on foot, his horse slain, gallantly defending himself against two grenadiers and a mounted Hessian officer, while two dragoons lay dead at his feet.

"To the rescue, Major Burton," he shouted, dealing a well-directed blow upon the head of a grenadier with the butt end of a carbine, and striking him to the ground, at the same time parrying a pass of the Hessian's sword.

"To the rescue," shouted Zacharie, as he came in sight; and, descending the hillside at a furious rate, he drove his horse full against the remaining grenadier as he was about to revenge his comrade by a tremendous stroke of his broadsword on the uncovered head of the general, and bore him bodily to the ground. The next instant he was upon his throat.

"Yield thee, Goliath, or say thy paternoster and be dirked."

VOL. II.—O

"I yield," cried the disabled soldier.

Burton at the same instant crossed blades with the Hessian, who was pressing hard upon his antagonist, now greatly exhausted by the unequal combat. He had exchanged but two or three passes with the fiery foeman, when two British officers, galloping over the field, seeing the contest, turned and rode up at full speed. General Putnam, who had sprung upon Zacharie's horse as Burton relieved him from his furious assailant, now prepared to receive the new-comers.

They came up as Burton sent the Hessian's blade whistling over his head, and buried his sword in his body.

"Lie there, base hireling!" he said, wheeling his horse to meet one of his fresh foes, each of them having singled out an antagonist, who now came up. Instantly their weapons clashed, and also at the moment after did those of Putnam and his assailant, the four combatants seeming, as the sun glanced upon the bright, flashing steel, to be wielding swords of flame.

He who had selected Burton was a noble-looking young soldier, with a falcon eye, and firm but beautiful lip. He sat his spirited animal with ease and grace, and rode like an experienced horseman. His skill as a rider was, however, surpassed by his mastery of the sword; and as he encountered Burton, who was no ways his inferior in either accomplishment, it would seem that two swordsmen were never engaged in hostile combat more equally matched or more skilled in the use of their weapons.

They had fought for several minutes without either gaining the advantage, when Sir Henry Clinton and staff, followed by a squadron of horse, came spurring over the adjacent hill, and were

passing onward: but suddenly an orderly sergeant separated from the body and galloped towards the combatants. When he came within hailing distance, he shouted,

"General Clinton desires that Major Andre will join him without delay."

"We will meet another time, fair sir," said the young officer, receiving his antagonist's sword on the guard of his own.

"May it be as friends rather than enemies, sir," answered Burton, chivalrously dropping the point of his weapon and reining back.

"Amen!" was the reply; and the gallant young Englishman, waving the sword so lately aimed at his life in a parting salute to his foe, cantered over the field to join the staff of his general.

Meanwhile General Putnam and his antagonist, though less equally matched, fought with equal energy. At length, already wearied with his previous encounters, the former was nearly ready to give way, when Zacharie lifted a four-pound shot from the ground and cast it with all his force against the breast of the English officer. His sword dropped from his hand, and he only saved himself from falling by grasping his horse's mane; then burying his spurs into his flanks, he had sufficient strength to guide him over the battle-field in the direction of his party, towards which the animal carried him at the top of his speed.

"Thou wouldst make a good piece of artillery, lad," said Putnam, with a smile, "only mount thee upon wheels. Thy hand has done me good service."

"Thank the British. 'Twas one of his own marbles I snapped at him."

"Well, major," said Putnam, as Burton came up, "we are masters of the lists. I did only gallop to the opposite hill to reconnoitre, leaving my

staff on the edge of yonder wood, when I was here set upon. I would rather wrestle with a score of wolves than one such Hessian as you have just quieted. Your presence was well timed. See! Yonder squadron of horse is at some mischief; oblige me by following them, and report what you may discover."

He then galloped back to regain his staff, while Burton, followed by the victorious Zacharie, rode off after the troop which the British officers had joined. It had just entered the forest at the foot of the heights, and its last file was trotting out of sight when he started. He dashed forward over a pathway strewn with dead bodies, firearms, cannon balls, and dismounted artillery, and in a few minutes gained the wood. He then drew rein to advance more cautiously for fear of surprise, but was proceeding, nevertheless, at a good pace along the forest track, when, as he was about to ford a brook that gurgled across his path, he descried two men a few yards higher up the stream. One was a private, the other a single horseman, dismounted and watering his horse. His head was uncovered, and he was wiping the perspiration from his brow, while the chest and limbs of the animal were spotted with foam.

A single glance was sufficient: it was Arden! Burton threw himself from his horse, leaving the rein in Zacharie's hand, and advanced upon him. Midway between them the rivulet made a circular sweep, leaving a small level space between its banks and an overhanging rock. Two or three large trees grew on the spot, interlocking their branches above, and the sward was short and verdant. It was such a place as two knights of the duello would select to tilt in mortal combat. Arden discovered Burton at the same instant that

he himself was recognised by him. A proud smile only was visible on his lips. He advanced when he saw him dismount, and they met on the spot described with haughty tread and flashing eyes.

"Colonel Arden, I have sought you," fiercely cried Burton, drawing his sword.

"And you have found me, Major Burton," quietly replied Arden, also unsheathing his blade.

The next moment steel rung against steel, and the two rivals warmly engaged. One was cool and quiet, and stood only on the defensive; the other was fiery, and vengeful, and exerted all his skill to disarm or transfix his antagonist. Every thrust of his sword was aimed at Arden's bosom; ruse, feint, and sleight, and every known trick of fence were in vain employed as instruments of his revenge. Every fatally-directed pass was turned aside by science equal to that which directed it; and ruse and stratagem were met by a ready hand and a cool head.

Zacharie in the mean while had secured the horses to a sapling, and came up to be a spectator or aider, as the case might be, of the combat. The companion or follower of Arden, however, continued to remain in the back ground. The sharp eye of Zacharie detected him cautiously peeping over the horse's back and gazing at the combatants.

"Now will I have a by-play of my own," said he, crossing the area and advancing towards him; "like master like man. Come, sir," he cried, as he came up, "suppose we take a bout together, just to keep our hands in; 'twill take the rust off our blades, and stir up the blood."

"Nay, most valiant Zacharie, my blade is quite bright, and what pint or two of blood I have left from these bloody wars needeth not stirring," said the voice of Jacques Cloots, his round face appear-

ing at the same time over the saddle like the full moon newly risen.

"Art thou there, man of wax? I thought thy soul had been frightened out o' thy bones at Kip's Bay by the dragoons I quartered on thee."

"By my beard, Zach—" stoutly commenced Jacques.

"Zach me no Zach!" cried Zacharie, sharply.

"No, valiant Zacharie, I will not. Not I! Art not my old confrade and countryman? Not I, by my beard!"

"Tell thy tale, then. Where hast thou been?"

"I was taken prisoner, most valiant! by thy dragoons, after giving and receiving divers grievous wounds on hip and thigh, and was despoiled of my steed. When they found I was a true man and not one o' the enemy, they let me go."

"How found your ass-ship the way here to-day?"

"I then went back to my company to keep from being shot for deserting; and when they came over the water to do battle, I came too. I was drinking here when yon great warrior fighting there bid me hold his horse."

"And where is thy company?"

"By my beard! I am the only one left alive," replied Jacques, swaggering.

"Because thou art the only one who ran away. Now, as thou art in thyself, by thine own tale, a whole company, thou wilt not fear a single man. So, draw!"

"Oh, no, valiant—"

"Draw."

"Oh, no—"

"Draw."

"Oh!"

"Then take a pummelling. 'Twill be glory enough for me to have whipped a whole company."

Thus speaking, Zacharie set upon Arden's esquire with his fists, and left him bruised "hip and thigh," and groaning with the multitude and vastness of his wounds.

While this by-play was going on, the contest between Arden and Burton continued with vigour, characterized still by the coolness of the one and the warmth of the other. At length, by a sudden and skilful pass, by which he laid himself open to his antagonist's point, Arden struck his sword and sent it whirling through the air. For an instant he continued to hold his arm in the attitude in which the movement had thrown it, and followed it with his eye. That unguarded moment was nearly fatal to him. Burton closed with him, caught his uplifted arm, and wrenched his sword from his grasp; then shortening it by the blade till he could make use of it like a dagger, he drove it with violence against his breast. The blow was turned aside by Arden, and the steel passed through the fleshy part of his arm; again it was raised, and descended like lightning; it was a second time averted from the seat of life, but sunk deep into his shoulder. As the warm blood stained Burton's hand, he relinquished his hostile embrace. The clattering of hoofs and ringing of sabres being now heard in a distant part of the forest, he took up his sword, hastily remounted his horse, and, followed by Zacharie, spurred off in the direction he was originally pursuing when he fell in with his rival.

He had but a few moments disappeared when General Putnam and several officers came up at the head of a regiment moving at double quick time, on their way to the heights to support Sullivan in his retreat.

"Ha!" he exclaimed, seeing Arden leaning against a tree; "Colonel Arden wounded?"

"Slightly," he replied.

"You have been hard set upon. Some Hessian, I dare say! You must be looked after. Carmichael, do see if he is badly hurt."

The surgeon examined and dressed his wounds, and pronounced them not dangerous if the patient were prudent. He was then assisted to his horse, and conducted under a small escort to the intrenchments.

As General Putnam now skirted the heights with the small force he had been able to keep together in the general panic, a party of officers, among whom he distinguished General Washington, rode towards him from East River, the whole cavalcade at the top of their speed. They drew up as they met the division.

"A total rout, Putnam?" inquired Washington, with anxiety.

"Total, sir; and not less than a thousand killed in the retreat. Yonder goes, except this, the last regiment, or what remains of it, into camp. If you choose not capture, sir, ride no farther in this direction," he added, as Washington, who crossed over from New-York as the fight became warmer, prepared to move forward.

"Unfortunate day!" exclaimed he, with anguish, looking upon the destruction of his best troops in the plain below, without the power to aid them. "Putnam, we must do all we can to save the remnant of the army. The enemy will no doubt follow up his success by storming the intrenchments. Oh God, what slaughter at the foot of yonder hill!"

"Cannot something be done by a bold stroke with the troops from the city?" inquired General Putnam, with animation.

"And leave New-York defenceless, a prize to the British fleet, which hovers in the bay like a hawk over its victim."

"There are yet a few regiments of fresh troops within the lines," said an officer who rode by Washington's side; "they possibly may retrieve the day."

"True, Livingston. But I dare not draw out a single company remaining in the intrenchments to aid our broken division: if they also should be defeated, the whole camp would be lost and the army totally destroyed. With every soldier both in New-York and the lines at Brooklyn, I should still be inferior in numbers to the enemy; and the whole country might be staked in thus endeavouring to regain a lost battle. Painful!" he added, turning his eyes away from several retreating detachments of the broken army; some at bay, fighting desperately with the enemy's infantry; others flying, pursued and cut down by the British and Hessian horse. "Dreadful to behold such carnage, without the power to aid the brave fellows who fight so well. Putnam, help Sullivan, if possible. I will to the intrenchments, and make an effort to preserve the camp and those who escape the slaughter."

Washington, leaving General Putnam to ride after his regiment, galloped down the hill, followed by his staff, and pursued his way over the ground towards the lines.

"We must ride for it, sir," said Livingston, as they turned an angle of the wood. "See, the whole British army is down upon us."

"And threaten to storm the works. They show a bold front. Our time is brief! Ride!"

The British, who at first had charged tumultuously and in parties, formed as they approached the American intrenchments, and, as General Livingston spoke, appeared marching in close order over the field, but at a quick pace and with loud

shouts, as if they intended to carry the American works. Pressing forward as they descried this movement, Washington and his party a few minutes afterward entered the lines.

The British general, however, unwilling to hazard too much, and, perhaps, satisfied with the success of the day, seeing that the Americans were secure within their defences, and being ignorant of the strength of the works and number of the garrison, restrained the ardour of his troops, and pitched his camp in front of their intrenchments.

CHAPTER XI.

THE COUNCIL.

THE setting sun flung his red beams over the battle-field, tinging the atmosphere with a sanguine hue, as if Nature sympathized with the scenes that had just been enacted there, and glanced also upon the plume and armour of an English horseman, who was riding slowly over the ground towards the British camp. The green fields and the pleasant woods were strewn with the dead and the dying; and the rivulets, which had meandered musically in the morning through glens and over rocky beds, were choked with dead bodies and turned from their natural channels, their bloody waves staining their banks with a crimson hue. Death in its most horrible forms lay before the horseman's eyes for many a mile. Beneath a perpendicular rock, against which, facing his foes, it appeared, he had bravely

and desperately fought, lay an old man, his white locks begrimed with gore from a deep cut in his aged temples. He wore the dress of a yeoman of the soil; of one who had thrown down the sickle to grasp the sword in defence of his home. On either side of him lay two youths, also dead, their bodies pierced with many a ghastly wound. They bore the old man's likeness upon their features, and had died, no doubt, in defending the life of him who gave them their own. Beside them lay a gory heap of slain Hessians, the last and uppermost of the pile, with his hand on the breast of the old man, whose sword and that of one of his sons were both buried in his body. The three seemed to have died in one and the selfsame struggle. Farther on, beside a brook that ran with blood, lay a soldier on his face touching the red water with his lips; he had crawled there, as it appeared from the bloody track behind him in the grass, to quench his burning thirst; but the water was turned to blood, and so he died. At the foot of a spreading oak, beneath whose widely-flung branches a thousand soldiers might, at noonday, stand in the shade, were strewn half a score of combatants. They were lying in every shape of death around the trunk, as if it had been an altar which the devotees of liberty had defended with their blood. Against the tree leaned one pale, and with an expression of anguish on his face; one hand was pressed against his side, from which the blood slowly oozed, and his eyes from time to time rolled upward, and his parched lips moved as if in unwonted prayer. Half way to the summit of a little mound overgrown with fern sat a youth, bareheaded, upon the dank ground, holding in his arms the head of an old man who was already a corpse; but he nevertheless still continued to bathe his brows and lips from his helmet with water,

which, with filial piety, he had taken from the stream running past at the foot of the hill.

On the verge of the field where the fight had been thickest, their bodies upright against a hedge, and eying each other with glazed eyeballs, stood, face to face, stark and stiff, two dead men, each with his bayonet buried in his fellow's bosom. Beside them sat a horse on his haunches, with a sword quivering in his breast, both his hind legs broken by a cannon-ball. In vain, with terrible groans, he strove to raise himself to his feet, and with his teeth to draw the weapon from his chest. His forefeet rested upon the corpse of his rider, whose breast he had broken in with his hoofs as he pawed the earth in the fierceness of his rage and pain. Suddenly a bugle wound high and clear in a distant part of the field: the noble animal replied with a loud neigh; sprung with supernatural energy upon his feet; stood an instant, then reeled, tottered, and fell back dead.

Farther on, directly in the path of the horseman, a youth lay upon his side. His face was as calm as if he slept beneath his own peaceful roof-tree, which, perchance, he had but recently left, followed by a mother's prayers, and, perhaps, a maiden's tears. A rifle ball had entered his temples, and, the wound bleeding inwardly, had left but a slight orifice. His hair fell in natural waves over his forehead, which calmly rested in his hand. His marble cheek only told that he slept the sleep that never knows a waking. From his hand had fallen a fowling-piece, which was lying beside him, discharged; his companion in many a rural hunt, and aimed only at forest game, it did not avail him in the field of human contest. The hand that had clasped it was placed in his bosom over a miniature, worn, by a chain of silken brown hair, about

his neck. The horseman paused a moment to contemplate the scene, and then rode on.

"Alas!" he said, sighing, "alas, poor maiden! This day has filled thy young heart with grief! Thou wilt see him for whom thou watchest no more! Relentless war! The soldier's steel pierces doubly! It strikes not only through his foe-man's bosom, but pierces the heart of wife, mother, and mistress with the same fatal blow. If we numbered the fallen in battle not alone by counting broken heads or gashed limbs, but also by numbering the broken and crushed hearts of those who, in secret and silent suffering, fall with the slain, our catalogue would swell! Oh, war, war! When will an evil that assimilates earth to hell have an end?"

"When the kings and princes of the earth shall learn to fear the King of kings! When justice and the love of the truth shall live in the hearts of those who sit in high places! When men's hearts are turned from the vanities of this world to seek after the realities of the next! When, at the second coming, *He* shall come who came first! Then shall the sword be turned into a ploughshare, and the spear into a pruning hook! Then shall all nations know the Lord, that he ruleth in the armies of heaven and over the inhabitants of the earth! Then shall the lion lie down with the lamb, and the child play with the adder! Then shall men forget war, and the rumours of war shall cease; the nations shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace, and each man sit under his own vine and fig-tree, with none to molest or make them afraid! Then will the devil be bound in chains, and Israel conquer for evermore. Verily, thou art answered, son of Belial!"

The horseman turned at this unexpected reply
VOL. II.—P

to his soliloquizing interrogation, and beheld, sitting on a stone a few feet distant, a middle-aged man, with a sallow complexion, and lank, straight black hair, which came over his forehead nearly to his eyebrows, and was cut perfectly square above them. His face was long, sharp, and thin; his cheeks hollow and cadaverous, with angular bones. His brows were black and shaggy, and a pair of wild, lambent gray eyes glowed beneath them with the expression of incipient insanity. His garments, which were of a faded black colour and much worn, were shaped after the fashion of the followers of Penn. He leaned on a musket, and appeared, by a red silk handkerchief tied around his knee, to have been wounded. The horseman gazed upon him with curiosity as he spoke in a wild, enthusiastic manner, with a sharp nasal voice, and with a volubility of tongue that betrayed familiarity with extemporaneous speaking.

When he had concluded his address, he folded his hands upon his musket, and, shutting his eyes, began, in the same nasal strain, to chant, with a prolonged accent upon every other syllable, a hymn to the tune of Old Hundred, of which the horseman could only remember the following words of the last two stanzas :

“Thou my foes hast stroke
All on the cheek-bones, and the teeth
Of wicked men have broke.

“I with my groaning weary am,
And I also all the night my bed
Have caused for to swim; and I
With tears my couch have wateréd.”

“My good sir,” said the horseman, smiling, “methinks your own bones have been broken instead of your enemies’, and that you rather have been watering the ground with your blood than your tears.”

“Thou art a Gentile! a son of Ishmael and a lost child of Mammon! an enemy of the Lord and his saints, and an oppressor thereof! Wherefore comest thou here with thy proud trappings, which are the livery of the devil, to mock me? Thy voice is yet warm with shouting to the battle against my brethren! Thy sword is reeking with the blood of the slain! Thou hast now conquered! But we have the sword of the Lord and of Gideon, and the day shall come when ye will be driven from the land like locusts! Ride, ride!” he added, sternly, “and leave me to the devotions thou hast interrupted.”

“Thy devotions are likely to be again disturbed,” said the horseman, as a party appeared numbering the slain, carrying off the wounded, and securing what prisoners they might fall in with.

At this moment three or four of the party, seeing the horseman, rode up, and the foremost, passing him with a respectful military salutation, approached the wounded rebel with his pistol levelled.

“Surrender, prisoner!”

“Verily, I will not surrender to thee, Philistine!” said the man, without moving; “if thou wilt have my weapon, get thee down and take it.”

The soldier, with a suppressed oath, sprung from his horse to seize his musket, when, springing suddenly upon him as he was releasing his foot from the stirrup, the man struck him to the ground with a single blow of his fist; then, drawing the sabre of the fallen dragoon, he waved it above his head, shouting, “The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!”

Before the mounted officer could interfere, one of the comrades of the dragoon levelled his pistol and fired. The sabre fell from his grasp, and, roll-

ing his eyes wildly, he sunk upon the ground, muttering—"of the Lord and of God—" and breathed out his life.

The horseman paused a moment and gazed thoughtfully upon the body.

"When will a war end," he mused, reflectingly, "that draws the patriarch from his fireside, the ploughman from his field, the youth from his betrothed, and the enthusiast from his humble pulpit, to share its dangers? Never will a people be conquered who, actuated by the same feeling, rise as one man, and expose their breasts as a bulwark to their liberties! From their wonderful Congress and their remarkable leader down to the lowest hind, these Americans seem to be actuated by one sentiment. It must be a long and fruitless struggle to subdue such a people! We have gained a victory to-day, indeed; but defeat will only rally men, engaged in such a cause as these are, in greater numbers. For every dead patriot that lies on this dearly-purchased field, ten men will rise up to avenge his death. A rebel army is like the fabled hydra; new heads spring multiplied from the bleeding trunk. Well, Chester," he said to an orderly sergeant who rode up as he passed the outposts of the British camp, "you look as if you bore a message."

"I do, my lord, and was now on my way to your quarters. 'Tis from General Howe."

"I am riding to meet him. Continue on to his tent. I follow."

They galloped forward and entered the camp, which was not yet quite settled into military order. At one place they passed a party of wounded soldiers sitting on the ground, and a surgeon inspecting their wounds, which were bound up hastily, but firmly and skilfully, by two of his assistants. On

the opposite side a company were eating their supper before a half-spread tent that some of their comrades were pitching; while far beyond were regiments or smaller detachments similarly occupied, and all presenting a busy, bustling scene. Farther on, a line was drawn up, and an officer was preparing the report of the missing in the day's fight; the fortunate soldiers—their selves unharmed, and perhaps, on that account, the more gay—careless, cheerful, and unconcerned. Those among them who in the morning stood far removed from each other by intervening comrades, and now found themselves shoulder to shoulder as they assembled at this roll-call, made even their contiguity a matter of jesting; happy in their own escape, they were forgetful of their fellows who but a little while before had separated them. Companies that now heard themselves commanded by a strange voice obeyed mechanically, nor seemed to mark the absence of their usual leader. The officer made these observations as he slowly rode through the camp; at length he came upon a more open space to the right, and in front of the lines of the Americans, who were silently lying on their arms within their defences, and a livelier scene presented itself. A tall pavilion was spread in an area surrounded by many smaller tents, and above it waved in the evening wind, and flashing in the setting sun, the red tri-crossed flag of Great Britain. Around this tent were gathered several British officers; some in pairs, conversing as they walked backward and forward before the pavilion; others, in small groups, both on horseback and on foot, talking earnestly, and pointing towards the intrenchments of the enemy or the distant city, the spires of which, flaming in the sun, could be distinctly seen from this point of observation; and one or two were sitting beside a third, who reclined

upon a cloak, and seemed to be suffering from recent wounds. Around the tent and outside the groups of officers were posted sentinels, who paced their silent round with the formal indifference of automatons. Nearer the tent, and within the groups of officers, was a second chain of sentinels, two of which, with fixed bayonets, stood before the door to guard the entrance. In the door also stood an officer with a drawn sword, as if stationed there in the discharge of his duty. Everything indicated that the pavilion was the headquarters of the conqueror, who had pitched his tent in the face of the enemy on the field he had won.

The horseman rode forward and dismounted at the first station in front, where several richly-caparisoned horses, held by privates, stood in readiness for their riders to mount at a moment's warning.

Here leaving his horse, he walked through the group of officers, who stood aside with marks of deep respect as he approached; while two or three others, whose rank and friendship allowed them the liberty, addressed him familiarly, and congratulated him on the success of the day. After exchanging a few words with them in relation to some individual exploits on the field, and shaking his head at a guess ventured by one of the young officers, that the Americans might make a sally and attack them in their camp during the night, he entered the tent of the British general. The pavilion, though conspicuous in the tented field, was only so from its size and peculiarly beautiful shape; otherwise it was plain as those of the common soldiers. A straw carpet or Indian mat was laid upon the ground; and several camp-stools, covered with the rich carpeting of Brussels, a portable mahogany table, above which, suspended from the

centre of the dome of the tent by a cord, hung a massive bronzed lamp, and a narrow cott bed, with a military cloak thrown over it, constituted the sole furniture of the warrior's abode. A bass-drum standing near the entrance, one or two bugles, and several swords and articles of uniform lying about on the ground or thrown upon the seats, relieved the air of nakedness it would otherwise have worn, and added to its warlike character.

Around the table, at their wine, sat four gentlemen, three of whom were evidently of high military rank in the British army; the fourth wore the uniform of an American major-general. They were conversing in an animated manner as the stranger entered.

"Good even, my Lord of Cornwallis," said one of the gentlemen, a tall, noble-looking soldier, who sat at the head of the table, rising to meet his guest with an open, frank countenance, and an air of a man of high rank; "I rejoice with you on the success of his majesty's arms this day."

"A great victory, Sir Henry, but dearly purchased with the lives of many of our bravest officers, and some four or five hundred men."

"No, no, my lord, not dearly purchased with all our lives. Freely would I sacrifice mine to end this war, and bring back these erring colonists to their allegiance. I beg your pardon, General Sullivan," he said, turning with courtesy to the American officer, "but you must train your ears to hear plain language in a royal camp. My lord," he continued, "I have the honour of making known to you our brave enemy, for such is the fortune of war, and distinguished prisoner, Major-general Sullivan."

The American bowed with cold and distant politeness; the English earl with a cordial and friend-

ly manner, as if he respected his situation, and, so far as politeness would extend, sought to lessen his embarrassment. With one of the other gentlemen he shook hands, at the same time addressing him familiarly as Percy ; to the fourth, who appeared to be a foreigner, he slightly and haughtily bent his head, a salutation that was returned with equal hauteur ; and then, seating himself between Sir Henry Clinton and the American general, the conversation, which had been interrupted by his entrance, was continued :

“ So, general,” said Lord Percy to General Clinton, “ you do not attempt to force the lines in the morning ?”

“ By no means. I am not advised of the actual strength of the enemy, and am unwilling to commit anything to hazard.”

“ It ish kreat victoories, vat ve gain by our swort dis day,” said the foreign-looking officer, whose breast was covered with insignia of military rank, prefacing his remark with a tremendous oath, “ ant it were petter, lords and gentlemans, to holt on vat ve have cot ; von pird in de push, as you English proverb say, wort two in de hant.”

General Sullivan stared at the speaker, and a smile of contempt curled his lip as he glanced from him to the British general. Clinton understood him, and whispered in his ear,

“ You don't admire my Hessian ally. But in him you see how ignorance of a language undignifies, as it were, and lays a man of education, sense, and talent open to contempt and ridicule. I cannot hear De Heister speak English without laughing and losing my respect for him ; but, when I hear him converse in his own tongue, I am forced to respect his eloquence and admire his genius. He is as noble in German as he is low in English.

It is for this very reason I never speak a language that I do not well understand. We wear foreign languages like foreign garments, awkwardly and ridiculously."

General Sullivan assented with a nod to the truth of this remark.

"I do not quite agree with you, General de Heister," said the Earl of Percy in the blandest tones, and with the smile which usually prefaced his remarks, "if it is your intention to be satisfied with beating about the bush—to carry out your very happy figure—and not enter to catch the bird. It is my opinion," he continued, turning, with his usual formal dignity, to General Clinton, "that we should make an attempt at daybreak to force the enemy's lines. Men that could fly—I intend no offence to your feelings, General Sullivan," he said, bowing apologetically, "as they fled this day, can have little stomach to withstand a well-directed charge from their victors. What says my Lord of Cornwallis?"

"As I am a late participator in your councils, gentlemen," replied this nobleman, "I will listen further to the expression of your several opinions before I decide. Will General Clinton oblige me by informing me of the course he has decided to pursue?"

"It is to encamp here until to-morrow night, and refresh the army, and then break ground in form. General Howe has been riding over the field, and reports that, within six hundred yards of a redoubt on our left, we can work with ease and be defended by the shipping. We shall press them so closely, that, with the sea behind, their only alternative will be to surrender prisoners of war."

"I coincide with you," said Cornwallis, after a moment's reflection. "It will not only save blood-

shed, but ensure the entire dispersion of their force, which even a successful attack might not do. Howe is of the same mind, you say ?”

“He is, and should now be with us. He left shortly after the fate of the day was decided to communicate with his brother Lord Howe, who had returned on board his frigate. They will, no doubt, soon be here to aid our councils. Percy, you are silent,” he added ; “shall we not be honoured with the weight of your influence ?”

“I resign my opinion, being in the minority,” he said, bowing to them ; “but,” he continued, pleasantly, “if the rebels escape our hands through our delay, I shall be sure, like the good wife in the tale, to remind you that I told you so.”

“The responsibility rests with me, and I cheerfully assume it,” said Clinton. “There is no danger, judging from their play to-day, that they will outgeneral us. I have never been more astonished than at the carelessness shown by the enemy. They left their passes open as if they had invited us to enter. The genius of your chief, General Sullivan, appears to have deserted him on this occasion.”

“A judicial blindness,” said Percy, dryly.

“Not so,” said Sullivan, his eyes kindling with animation ; “it was no fault of Washington. In my presence he charged General Putnam, who took the command at Brooklyn, in the most earnest manner, to be in constant readiness for an attack, and to guard most strictly the passes through the heights. His orders were explicit, and so often enforced respecting the defence of these outposts, that he evidently regarded them as of the last degree of importance, and seemed to foresee the consequences of their being left without a sufficient guard.”

"Then Putnam's laurels are somewhat tarnished," said Lord Percy.

"Nor was it Putnam's fault, my lord," said Sullivan, turning to him. "If any are tarnished, they are my own, for I commanded the troops without the lines, although during the action I was joined by Putnam. Detachments of troops occupied by my direction all the highland passes, and should have interrupted the advance of your column."

"Our patrols, it is true, encountered a small body of troops before daybreak in the eastern pass; but, after discharging their firearms, they threw them down and surrendered, and we entered the gorge without interruption. No doubt one or two must have escaped in the darkness, and I am surprised you had no intimation of our approach till we came upon you."

"It is alone owing to our entire destitution of horse. Our army did not contain a single corps of cavalry. Had we been in possession of a few hundred lighthorse to act as videttes, stationing them at each of the passes, your approach would have been communicated to us in time to have prevented this movement from being so fatal to our army."

"But, Sir Generale," said De Heister, "dere vas no use for de horse ven de van vas drawn off vrom Vlatbush to Vlatland last nicht. Den you no see de column move—ah! de horse no see in de dark more petter nor von rebel."

"Videttes, General de Heister, seem to me to have been equally necessary then," said Lord Cornwallis; "foot are of no use half a mile in front of lines. Videttes are the antenna of an encamped army; they are as useful, and are of better service to a general than the hundred eyes of Argus would be."

"It is entirely to the want of videttes that the

fortune of the day has been decided against us," said General Sullivan; "and to no other causes can be ascribed our ignorance of your movements."

"Dere be no use of de vidette now for your army, Generale Sullivane," said De Heister, ironically; "dey can see us plain if dey poke de top of der head above de parapete."

"Horse neither will be useful, nor will they have room for action in the lines, I allow," replied Sullivan; "so you will be met on more equal terms."

"How think you, general," asked Percy, twirling like a top a wineglass on the board as he spoke, "the news of this battle will affect Congress? Such a defeat, with your forces besieged on a small peninsula without resources, must bring this body to our own terms, if only to save its army from certain destruction."

"The events of this day, doubtless, will give a gloomy aspect to our affairs, both in Congress and Parliament; but, after the first shock is over, they will have a tendency to bind the colonies more firmly together. The safety of our army is a light weight thrown into the scale, my lord, against a nation's freedom. New armies will rise from the ashes of the old, and, like the young phoenix, in renewed strength and vigour."

"Here be generale my Lord Howe," said De Heister, tossing off a glass of wine, and going to the door of the tent as a trampling of horses' feet was heard without.

The next moment voices were heard at the door, and a stout, handsome man, in the prime of life, with sun-browned cheeks and a cheerful and benevolent countenance, wearing the uniform of a British admiral, accompanied by a taller and sterner man in the dress of an English general officer, entered with some haste.

"Ah, De Heister," he said, "I am told your German blood was up to-day: no doubt you wore out two good Toledos. Cornwallis, your most obedient! Why, you look as grave as if you were a prisoner and not a conqueror. My Lord of Percy, you've got something worth smiling at to-day! Clinton, I see you are at your Te Deum. Well, my old chaplain says wine maketh the heart glad. Ha!" he added, his countenance suddenly changing to one of deep respect and sympathy as his eye fell on the American general, "have I the pleasure of seeing General Sullivan?"

"You do, my lord," said the American; "our present meeting is not like our former one."

"It is not, sir; but such is the fortune of war," answered Lord Howe, seating himself at the table. His companion, after bowing with dignity and in silence to the gentlemen present, took a seat a little to one side, as if from habit or natural reserve he shunned communion with his fellow-men, and chose rather to be an observer than a sharer of their pursuits. Yet his voice was equal with the noblest in that council by his rank as the brother of Lord Howe, and his opinions entitled to high consideration from the extent of his military talents.

"Gentlemen," said Sullivan, rising, "permit me to leave you to your councils, to the freedom of which my presence, I fear, will be a bar."

"Remain, if you please, General Sullivan," said General Howe, taking his hand as he passed him; "we have an important trust in prospect for you," he added, with gravity; "our discussions need not now be kept secret, even from our enemies."

"From which," said the American, smiling, and resuming his chair, "I must infer that we are too feeble to take any measures to oppose the accomplishment of your decisions."

"It is dat very truth, mine Generale Sullivane! dere is too much ob defeat total for de rebel to be wort noting more. You be altogedder vat ve say in de Fransh, *hors de combat*. Is it not so, my lor?"

"You have made it out very clearly, De Heister," said Lord Howe, in reply. "Gentlemen, I beg leave to solicit your opinions in relation to the use we are to make of this victory. My brother, the general here, and myself, you are aware, have full power to compromise this unhappy misunderstanding between Great Britain and her colonies. It was to obtain this authority I was detained two months in London; unfortunately, too long; for the Congress of the states had declared their independence when, at length, I reached here. This was sincerely to be regretted, as, before this decisive step had been taken, our differences could have been accommodated on terms mutually advantageous to both."

"Were those terms taxation with representation, my lord?" asked General Sullivan.

"Not exactly; but the conditions of pacification would no doubt have been acceptable to the belligerent parties."

"Never, my lord," replied Sullivan, firmly; "for taxation and representation cannot, on the principles of the British constitution, whose privileges we claim, be separated."

"We will waive, if you please, this point of discussion, General Sullivan," said Lord Howe. "Although your Congress has assumed the attitude and dignity of a political body, I cannot treat with them in this character, and thereby virtually acknowledge their claim to be so considered. I am desirous, however, of having an interview with two or three of its prominent members, whom I shall look

upon only as private gentlemen met to consult on mutual public interests. If I can obtain the consent of some of these gentlemen to a conference, especially of Franklin, I will meet them in a private capacity wheresoever they shall appoint."

"It is our duty, gentlemen," quietly observed General Howe, "to avail ourselves of the impression the defeat of their army will make in the Colonial Congress, and to open a negotiation in conformity with our power as the king's commissioners; although, as his lordship has just observed, we are not empowered to recognise them as a constitutional assembly. Can you, gentlemen, perceive reasons why this step should not be taken?"

"It meets with my cordial approbation," said Clinton.

"And my own," replied Lord Percy; "but I fear your interview, gentlemen, will bring forth little fruit."

"My lord," said Sullivan, as Cornwallis, Clinton, and De Heister severally gave this proposition their approval, "there is one objection, and, I think, an insuperable one, to this plan. Your lordship is aware that the Congress represents several free and independent governments, uniting only for mutual protection against a common danger, and cannot, therefore, with more propriety than the British parliament, send a deputation of its members to confer with commissioners of a hostile country in their private characters. Could it, however, do so, a restoration of the connexion between the colonies and Great Britain, without representation, is impracticable. Even your eloquence, my lord, would fail to subdue, in this case, its rebellious obstinacy," he added, bowing with a smile.

"I will, nevertheless, attempt to bring about a negotiation after some fashion," replied Lord Howe,

“and communicate with the Congress at once, while the freshness of defeat intimidates and startles it; and, as General Howe has intimated to you, we offer you your parole, General Sullivan, and beg that you will convey a verbal message from us to your Congress, and inform it, either by addressing individual members or its assembled body, of our wishes.”

“Your lordship honours me by this confidence and high trust,” replied Sullivan; “I am equally desirous with yourself to have this unnatural dispute amicably and speedily terminated. I accept my parole, and will bear your message to Congress, and will exert all my influence, as a true lover of my country, towards bringing about an honourable adjustment of our unhappy differences. But I fear you must be very liberal to get Americans to waive their independence, my lord.”

“Then you think, General Sullivan,” asked Sir Henry Clinton, “that, unless we grant the colonists equal rights with native-born Englishmen, that Congress is immovable in its determination to maintain its independence, which it has so rashly declared?”

“I do, sir. Nevertheless, I shall faithfully represent to them the wishes of his majesty’s commissioners.”

“Then, General Sullivan,” said Lord Howe, rising, and speaking with much animation, “you will be pleased to state to this Congress what you have in part already heard; that General Howe and myself, three months since, obtained, through the benevolence and goodness of King George the Third, full powers to compromise the dispute which has brought on hostilities between the mother country and her American colonies; and that they were such as would have been for the mutual advantage

of both countries; that the difficulty and delay which unfortunately attended the obtaining of these powers detained me in England two months, and prevented my arrival here before the promulgation of its declaration of independence: nor, indeed, as you are aware, General Sullivan, was I deterred, by this open act of Congress, from exercising the powers of pacification with which I was intrusted. The result you know."

"Your lordship alludes to your circular letter dated off the coast of Massachusetts!" said Sullivan, with a slight, scornful movement of his upper lip.

"Yes, sir," said, somewhat sharply, General Howe, who had observed this expression; "and, if it had been obeyed, it would have restored to his majesty his rightful colonies, put a period to a disgraceful war, and saved the blood that has this day been so freely spilled."

"You are right, sir," replied Sullivan; "it is a disgraceful war, and one that will for ever tarnish the escutcheon of Great Britain."

General Howe was about to reply, but bit his lip and remained silent.

"There you have it, William," said Lord Howe, laughing; "you should know it is our business to fight our foes, not talk to them, especially when fortune has made them our prisoners. Nay," he continued, turning to Sullivan, "it was the wish of his majesty that a compact should have been settled at this time, when no decisive blow had been struck, and neither party could allege being compelled to enter into such agreement. Say to the Congress, if you please, whether individually or collectively, that, on account of the unfortunate attitude they have now assumed, our negotiations must wear somewhat of a different face; but, if they are dis-

posed to treat, many things which they have not as yet asked may and ought to be granted to them."

"Will what they have already petitioned for be granted, my lord?" inquired the American general.

"Tell them that if, in our private conference (provided they see fit to grant one to the commissioners his majesty has been graciously pleased to appoint), we find there exists any probable appearance of effecting an accommodation, their authority as a political body may be afterward acknowledged."

"But should there be no ground of accommodation, or, at least, such as will meet your views, my lord?"

"Then," replied General Howe, sternly, "the compact will be incomplete, and there would be an end to further negotiation."

"Except, my lor and generales, py de cannon mont and de point of de swort," said De Heister, with a fierceness to which his repeated draughts of wine had not a little contributed. "Onse vader! Neuve Amsterdam is de city of de Deutsche. Tell Mynheer Congrish we men of de Hesse will take it back at de point of de bagonet. 'Tis our own city, Neuve Amsterdam!"

"Then you are fighting for your own domain, De Heister?" said Lord Howe. "If you and your bearded Hessians take New-York, as reward for your share in the conquest you will no doubt be chosen burgomaster. By St. George! I will swear you would keep a good wine-cellar."

"Himmel!" shouted De Heister, in a rage; "does dat mean for one tamn insult, mi lor? De Heister von name from de classiker, mi lor! tree undred year ol', mi lor! I von burgomaster? Sapperment! we will settle dis pretty quarrel wid de swort."

Generale Sullivan, you will oblige me to be my second," he said, turning to the American officer, and laying his hand with drunken solemnity upon his heart, while, excepting a fierce glow in his eyes, his face was as unmoved as if he had asked for a pinch of snuff.

"My dear De Heister," said Clinton, soothingly, laying his hand upon his arm, "General Sullivan is to leave camp immediately. I myself will see that you have the satisfaction of a gentleman in the morning."

"By St. George! De Heister," observed Lord Howe, with a smile, as if amused at the serious and hostile countenance of the Hessian general, "I will then give you, if your anger abate not before dawn, what shall suffice the honour of all your ancestors, from Von Brom de Heister, the first of the name, down to your own valiant self, in whom doth centre all their honour. So, general, let us take wine together in token of our friendly consideration for each other."

The Hessian smoothed his mustache and pledged his antagonist amicably, in anticipation of the morning's hostile meeting; and, as he replaced his glass upon the table, his face wore an air of inward satisfaction.

General Sullivan now took leave of the council, and was accompanied without the tent by Lord Howe and General Clinton. As he mounted a horse to accompany his escort to the American lines, he said,

"You don't think of giving this Hessian a meeting, even if your rank would permit it?"

"No, no! he is now on his high German horse; he'll forget it in the morning, and be as courteous as a well-bred bear."

Lord Howe again enforced his instructions:

"You will meet me, general, the fifth day from this, at the late quarters of Lord Percy on Staten Island, and inform me of the result of your interview with Congress?"

"I will do so, my lord; but I think, if Congress confers with you at all, it will do it only by delegating a committee of its body to wait on you in an official capacity. *But nous verrons!*"

He bade them adieu as he spoke, and rode forward to join his escort.

For the answer of the American Congress we refer the reader to history, our tale following General Sullivan no farther in his mission. Clinton gazed after him a moment as he disappeared in the darkness, and said,

"A noble gentleman! 'tis a pity he should defend such a cause."

"The devil's in it! since this rebellion broke out, extraordinary men have sprung up among the rebels to meet the exigences of the times, as if it were a second crop of warriors from the teeth of—of—deuse take it! this salt water rusts one's classics, Clinton." Thus speaking, Admiral Howe re-entered the tent.

The council broke up after a free discussion of the plan of attack upon New-York. It was decided that a part of the fleet should sail round Long Island, coasting the southern shore and entering the Sound by doubling Montauk Point, approach New-York through Hell Gate, the entrance to East River being protected by the batteries of New-York, Governor's Island, and Red Hook; that, on the arrival of their fleet through the Sound, instead of making a direct attack on New-York, they should land at Kingsbridge, and take up a position across the island of New-York, cut off all communication with the mainland, and, blockading General Wash-

ington by land and water, compel him to capitulate on their own terms.

"You speak, admiral," said Cornwallis, as Lord Howe detailed his plan, "as if Putnam and his army were already in our hands."

"He will be, with every man in his garrison, before ten days. He cannot escape us. I am so sanguine of our success, that I should be willing to anticipate it, and write to England that we had taken the whole army prisoners of war."

Lord and General Howe and the Earl of Cornwallis now mounted their horses, accompanied by De Heister. The Hessian was formally polite to his antagonist, and equally remarkable for his blunt address to the others; for men are never so punctilious in their bearing towards each other as when they are on the eve of blowing out one another's brains.

Taking leave of Clinton and Percy at the door of the pavilion, the party rode away to their respective quarters—Cornwallis to his tent on the heights; De Heister to seek a pillow in the midst of his bearded followers; and the noble brothers, accompanied by a small party of officers, who joined them without the line of posts, to go on board the admiral's frigate, which, with the majority of the British fleet, lay at anchor nearly a league below the field of battle.

CHAPTER XII.

THE CONSPIRACY.

AFTER the clattering hoofs of the departing cavalcade had died away, the silence of the pavilion was only disturbed by the measured footfall of the sentinel, a distant challenge of a patrol, or the more distant and confused sounds of the enemy at work strengthening their defences against the morrow's anticipated assault. Sir Henry Clinton and the Earl of Percy reseated themselves by the table. The former commenced penning despatches: the latter sat opposite to him, sometimes absently sipping from a glass of wine before him, or, placing it down and still holding it in his grasp, gazing fixedly and admiringly upon the noble features of the British general as his face was bent to his task, the lamp shining upon them, and relieving, by strong lights and shadows, every lineament of his marked and intellectual countenance. At length, when he had completed, folded, and had risen to melt the wax by the light above his head preparatory to sealing his letters, Percy said, with a meaning smile,

"Sir Henry, I have pleasant news."

"Ha! indeed, my lord?" said Clinton, placing the wax upon the letter and deliberately impressing the seal.

"No less than a surety of the success of our former plan, for the failure of which Carnet was strung up."

"I'll have nothing to do with it, my lord. I like not any concernment with such underhand plotting,

especially now that we have come to an open and fair warfare. If you choose to persevere in your scheme, I have no objection, although I wash my hands officially or personally of the whole affair. To say truth, I don't think it, as my Lord Howe would say, all fair and above board."

"And yet you will profit by the result. But I have no delicate compunctions of this sort; all is fair in war. To be sure, it would be more chivalrous to take our enemy in the field in open fight than by stratagem."

"Such a plan as you propose is deemed right and proper by all nations; but, in my opinion, it is unworthy of Englishmen. It is on a par with the base principle that influences some barbarous nations to cut off their prisoners' right hands to prevent them from bearing arms against them."

"Well, general," replied the Earl of Percy, smiling, "I am not quite so scrupulous as you profess to be. I hope, if I present you to-morrow the right hand of this rebellion—the head and front of this offence—you will receive the distinguished guest into your tent and give him a good welcome," he added, rising and enveloping himself in his cloak.

"If the presence of this guest would terminate the war, he should be cheerfully welcomed. What guarantee have you of success?" inquired Clinton, with some interest.

"Your curiosity is awakened, but I will be charitable to your prejudices, Clinton, and not implicate your conscience by making you a confidant in so dangerous a matter. Good-evening, sir."

"Good-night, my lord," said Clinton, resuming his writing with undisturbed equanimity. Lord Percy, after leaving the tent, passed the guards unchallenged. Having gained the outer circle of sentinels, he stopped near a tree within bowshot

of Clinton's quarters, listened a moment, and looked anxiously around as if expecting some one; but, after making the circuit of the tree twice without meeting any object, he stopped and gazed thoughtfully upon the long lines of tents stretching duskily away on either side till lost in the distance. The camp had settled into a deep and noiseless repose.

"How profound this rest!" he mused. "Ten thousand men are sleeping heavily around me! The whitened ground is heaving with mailed sleepers; men who a few hours since were shouting the battle-cry, and bathing their arms in the blood of their fellow-creatures! They peacefully sleep, oblivious of the past, unanxious for the future. Thousands, who now sleep in their blood along the hillside and skirts of yonder forest, last night laid down and slept as now sleep these, who to-morrow night, perchance, will sleep, like them, in a bed of gore."

"Mi lor!" said a voice at his side.

"Ha, Pascalet! are you there? I have waited for you. Where is Major Ney?"

"Le Mazhore Ney, mi lor, 'est occupé in de dressin ov deux slash in de skin. Mais c'est nothin much!"

"Wounded, Pascalet?"

"Eh, un leetle. Une affaire no grande. He hav' un heart ver' brave; tres fort, wit de glorie he make contre de ennemee."

"I must, then, visit him in his tent. Lead on."

"Oui, mi lor," replied the man, turning to the right, and gliding rather than walking to the rear of the pavilion, and through a lane formed by two rows of tents. Every few rods they were intercepted by two sentinels, who crossed their arms before them, demanding not only the password, but also to see the faces of the strangers. After

walking a few minutes rapidly and silently in a northern direction, they crossed a small brook rippling over its pebbly bed on its way to discharge its tributary waters into Gowan's Cove, and, after answering the challenges of the sentinels stationed on either bank, they entered an open field bordered on the east by tall trees, and surrounded on every side except on the south by marshes: here it was connected by a low ridge with the elevated ground they had just left behind, and on which was encamped the centre of the British army.

"Ici, mi lor, be de first detachment of de—de—what you call no de lef?—ah, de wing right," said the guide, as they skirted a spur of the main encampment. "Ah, dere de maison," added he, after they had advanced a few paces farther, pointing to a low, dusky farmhouse nearly hidden in the dark shadows of the wood to the east, and surrounded by tents, some of which were pitched close to its threshold.

They made their way through these tents, which were placed with less regularity than those about the headquarters, as if they had been planted hastily and late; and some soldiers they saw still engaged fastening the pins of one or two, as, challenged at every turn, they thridded the intricacies. Passing a sentinel at the door of the farmhouse, Pascalet spoke in a low tone to a soldier standing in the hall, who, without replying, walked to its extremity and knocked at a side door.

"Pascalet, wait my orders," said Percy, as he obeyed the summons to enter.

"Oui, mi lor," he replied, with a gleaming smile, which seemed to be confined wholly to his black, bloodthirsty eye, mechanically, at the same time, placing his hand into his breast as if grasping a concealed weapon.

The room into which Percy was admitted was a small bedchamber in a wing of a house in which several British officers had taken up quarters for the night. A single bed, with a military cloak thrown over it for a coverlid ; a semicircular table standing beneath a small looking-glass, with a white dimity cloth upon it ; two flag-bottom chairs, with high oaken backs ; a picture of a curly-headed little girl, in a pink frock, kneeling on the grass, holding a vessel, out of which a pet lamb was quietly drinking, an old gnarled oak forming the back-ground ; a framed sampler, with the alphabet displayed in every hue of the rainbow, in every variety of size and form ; an oilcloth-covered combcase on one side of the little glass, symmetrically in keeping with a pin and needle cushion on the other ; and, finally, two strips of carpeting, economically made of patches and shreds of variously-coloured broad-cloth, one lying by the bedside, the other before the tall, half-moon toilet table, constituted, in part, the ornaments and furniture of the little chamber. On the mantelpiece was a New Testament, much schoolworn, a volume of Isaac Watts's Psalms and Hymns, and a well-thumbed copy of the Book of Martyrs. A volume of the "Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul" innocently flanked a little glass case of French gaud, containing a tawdry waxen image of the Virgin Mary, holding in her arms an infant arrayed in pink and roses ; a prized ornament of the little bedroom, doubtless, not a deity for the worship of its former occupant. In addition to the furniture just mentioned, there was a little workstand in one corner, white muslin curtains to the humble windows, and a flower-vase containing a daisy upon the shining red hearth before a flaunting paper fireboard ; all of which showed that it was the rustic boudoir of some humble maiden,

whom the fortune of war had rudely dispossessed, for a time, of her quiet home. The floor was as white as the driven snow; the walls were white-washed, and even the rafters which stretched across the low ceiling were free from the webs of the busy spider, whose labours are but little respected by the broom of the diligent, brushing, and bustling housewife.

"Good-evening, my lord," said Major Ney, rising from the bed on which he had been lying in his uniform as Lord Percy entered; "you come to narrow quarters."

"Neat and homely," said his lordship, whose quick eye had taken in at a glance all the details we have taken so much space to relate. "You have been a sad and unwelcome intruder here, sir. Where's the pretty coquette who each morning reflected her rosy and sunbrowned cheeks in this mirror? No outrage has been committed, I trust, by the soldiers? This war is bitter enough, of necessity."

"None, my lord. The tenant is a loyalist. His family are in quiet possession of the opposite wing."

"Didst not find a pretty lass curling her locks in paper at that half-moon of a table, major? Tut! but you are a father, with a tight, pretty lass of your own; what cares an old widower for bright een and sunny hair? Hast heard of our spy of late, the fair Isabel?" he asked, throwing himself into one of the highback chairs, but immediately vacating it as if he would choose a more comfortable seat, and placing himself on the foot of the bed. "No, major, don't rise. That villain of mine, Pascalet, tells me you are hurt—but not badly, I hope."

"A slight wound in the temples, received singularly enough from a four-pounder thrown from hand by a young gallows-bird. I shall be in my saddle in a day or two."

"I am glad it is no worse. You have heard nothing from your daughter since she was spirited away to Kingsbridge?"

"Indirectly, that she is still there and well."

"'Tis a pity Washington's sagacity should have marred our plan, which seemed to tend to so fair an issue. But we have laid a deeper train now, and I think 'twill hardly fail us."

"Have you heard from our friends in the city?" inquired Major Ney.

"Not for two days, when Bellamy sent word that all was nearly ripe, and that by six this evening we should hear again, when and where to meet them with our boats; but, if no tidings came from them, to believe their messenger intercepted, and endeavour to send one to them who could be sure of returning safely; further, he stated that a single boat would find no difficulty, with proper caution, in effecting a landing near Crown Point after nightfall."

"'Tis now eight, my lord. You should have seen Bellamy's messenger ere this. Whom did he send on the first message?"

"Impatient at their delay and the long interval of news, I despatched the Frenchman's valet, Pascalet, who has taken a fancy to attach himself to my person. "He returned to me with their message."

"Who is this Pascalet?"

"A very villain, if nature ever made the pattern of one. A compound of craft, impish shrewdness, malice, and meanness. His eye gleams with the serpent's cunning, while he wears the look of idiocy. He would stoop to lick my shoe if I bade him, but would rise to strike his dagger in my breast in atonement for the servility and in-revenge for the insult. He has no human soul, but is only, for the moment, magnetized into humanity by contact with his fellow-creatures."

"You describe a dangerous man, my lord!"

"True; but I fear him not. I do not have him much about my person; he still serves his own master, and only myself since the desertion of my valet. His master, by-the-by, is his very prototype, with the same dark spirit refined and made more dangerous by education. They seem to have been in each other's society so long, that, if one was originally the greater devil, they have now become like bodies of unequal temperature placed in juxtaposition, equally diabolical. Like master like man, in very truth."

"Your lordship is aware that this is an enterprise in which intelligence as well as craft is necessary. The information of the valet I would not rely on, nor trust him too far. Suppose you send the chevalier, as he styles himself, on his parole, and promise him his liberty if he successfully fulfils the object of his mission. His politics, at least, are on our side."

"Parole?"

"Is he not now on parole, my lord, within the bounds of the camp? He is doubtless a bad man, but he holds those lofty sentiments of military honour, in a case where his word is pledged, which so peculiarly characterizes the enthusiastic, incoherent Frenchman of the day. As a soldier, he will give and keep his word; as a man, I would not trust him a tether's length."

"You may be right. He seems too like one of those men such stirring times as these create, who are ever ready to plunge into excitement and adventure, '*tojours pres*' their motto. I believe you are in the right, Ney. It strikes me he is the very man to serve our purpose; and then, if it fails, we can make him the scapegoat. Our friends ashore, in that case, will be glad to have a neck between them and a rebel gallows. Call him, Ney. We'll have

him into our councils, and, by a show of confidence, bring him glibly over to our purpose."

Pascalet was summoned, and sent to a group of tents in the rear of the house ; after a short absence he returned, and ushered a dark foreigner into the little room where Percy and Ney, leisurely discussing the events of the day and the prospects of the morrow, were awaiting his appearance.

"Messieurs," he said, bowing low, and almost cringingly, and speaking in tolerable English, "your servant! Ah, mi Lord Percy! pardon me! I am your very humble servant."

"Chevalier," said Percy, rising and approaching the bowing foreigner with one of his blandest smiles, "you do us great honour. Pray be seated. Pascalet, you need not leave the room—thrust in your whole body! We have occupation for some of your leisure hours."

"Oui, mi lor. I will stan', mi lor, here by de door de l'appartement," he said, shutting the door hesitatingly, with the timid air of one who felt himself in the presence of a lion, and felt that he was closing the only avenue of escape; yet he could not conceal from Lord Percy that all this humility was the artful guise of confidence and impudence.

Pascalet approached the presence of his superiors like a whipped dog who is called back to further discipline of the lash by his master's voice; among his equals or inferiors he was as ready with bark and teeth as the same cur snarling among its fellows or tyrannizing over whelps of lower degree. He could be likened only to a snake that goes crawling among men, ready to strike its fangs into their heels. He was about thirty years of age, low in stature, with broad, square shoulders, but his figure was as straight as an arrow: he was slight but muscular, and as active as a cat. He wore a

coarse blue frock without a collar, small-clothes of French cassimere, yellow hose, and paste shoe-buckles. His neck, which was encircled several times by a soiled yellow silk kerchief, was long and scraggy, and surmounted by a triangular-shaped head, covered by a mass of black hair, thick and rough like a bear's fur. His forehead was low, narrow, and projecting, but entirely concealed by his hair, which overhung the penthouse formed by his bristly eyebrows. His eyes were sunken and bloodshot, with little resolute pupils, the lustrous gleam of which resembled a rattlesnake's; their general expression was that of wily cunning and active suspicion. His thin face was sallow, and half hidden in enormous black whiskers, and disfigured with scars. His hands were remarkably small, yellow, and thin, with a nervous, assassin-like look, and seemed to be almost as expressive of the restless character of the man as his countenance. His passions seemed to be impulsive in their nature, but deliberative in their operations. He was quick to decide, cool to act. During the conference, he stood with his hand on the latch of the door; his head sunk on his breast, but his eyes taking note of everything that passed around him. Altogether, he was one of those men who, at the first glance, strike the beholder with revolting and painful emotions, which they can neither account for nor express.

The master of this man, the *soi-disant* chevalier, was a tall, exceedingly spare-built figure, upward of six feet high, erect and military; dressed in a long surtout of coarse French cloth, in shape somewhat similar to the Canadian *capote*, but differing from that garment in its length by reaching nearly to the ankles of the wearer; and at the waist, instead of being girdled by a sash, a broad military

belt was buckled round him. In the place of boots, so essential to the costume of an officer, he wore high-heeled shoes adorned by a pair of costly buckles; his belt was without a sword, and the chains to which it had been appended were hooked together in a loop. Under his arm he carried a richly-laced chapeau, and, judging alone from his dress, the observer might have set him down either for an officer or a civilian. His face was oval, colourless, and wholly divested of whiskers or beard; his forehead was high and bald; his brows abrupt and prominent; his eyes were of a light hazel colour, and wore an unpleasing, sinister expression, and never directly encountered those of others; his nostril was thin and transparent, and expanding at every emotion, as we have seen those of a mettled courser; his under lip had a sensual fullness, and the upper, which was finely chiselled, wore a short, malignant curl; his look was wary and alert; and while he observed everything and studied others closely, he was, apparently, the most indifferent and unobserving. His face presented a singular combination of ferocity and mildness, frankness and suspicion, candour and craft, pride and humility, manly strength and feminine softness. Over all the exterior man there shone a lustre of courtly polish.

He entered the room bowing and smiling; took the chair offered him by Lord Percy, and, at first, accommodated himself to its uncomfortable shape with habitual politeness; but, finding his attitude left him lower than the others, he rose again, and, with an apology that he had been sitting all the evening, took his station behind it leaning upon its back.

“Chevalier,” said the earl, “I have taken the liberty of sending to invite you to join our discussions.”

The chevalier bowed, looked inquiringly and suspiciously from one gentleman to the other, and then said,

"I am honoured, mi lord. The Earl of Percie has but to speak to be obeyed."

"When our frigate captured you in an enemy's ship, you were, if I remember, bound to Quebec?"

"Mi lord is very correct."

"You have frequently desired to be exchanged, that you might accomplish your original intention; at least, I am so informed by your valet, Pascalet."

"It is true, mi lord. Mais, mon Dieu!" he added, quickly, "I am no subject for exchange. I am no enemy to King George, but a loyal Canadian sujet."

"You have not proved it, chevalier, and we must treat you as a prisoner, although we sincerely regret to do so," said the benign earl, with affability. "But I desire to propose to you a means of at once obtaining your freedom. There is a plan ripe for the abduction of a rebel officer of high rank. The conspirators are now assembled in a certain house in New-York. I wish to communicate with them. We have seen fit to extend your parole, which, like a Frenchman and a man of honour, you have so long kept sacred, on condition that, with Pascalet as your guide, you will see these gentlemen, and, as soon as possible, return and report their proceedings; this faithfully done, chevalier, your liberty is in your own hands. You hear the terms?" continued Lord Percy, after a moment's pause.

The chevalier eyed the two gentlemen, and even glanced to mark the expression of Pascalet's face, like one who always looks in men's countenances for a construction that shall contradict or convey an opposite meaning to their words, as if he regarded these as riddles which crafty penetration

would unravel. Discovering nothing to prevent his taking their words in their obvious meaning, he said with complacency, but carefully guarding his countenance,

“Mi lord, I accept the mission with pleasure.”

“You have, then, your parole, chevalier! Pascalet will be your guide, for he has been to the city before. Take this seal as your authority, and bring me, by letters or verbally, the condition of affairs. Pascalet’s wit will find a way of crossing the water. He hung to the rudder of one of the enemy’s barges, Ney, two nights since, and was safely towed across. A wet jacket is not, however, a part of the conditions, chevalier.”

Scrutinizing their features once more, as if he would find something in their faces that had not escaped their lips, he bowed courteously, received a sword handed him by Major Ney, and, after some further instructions from Lord Percy, left the room, followed by Pascalet.

“There go a precious pair of villains, my lord.”

“And they, or the greater one of them, is like to stay; farewell to that sword, Ney.”

“’Twere well gone if ’twould keep him away.”

“I wonder at Lord Howe’s whim at keeping him so long a prisoner. But we must hear from our friends, and English blood has been shed too freely to-day to risk more of it in this enterprise. But, my lord, you go not forth to-night?”

“I have matters to talk over with Clinton, and must leave.”

“Do we force the lines in the morning?”

“No; but we shall break ground in form to-morrow night.”

“Thank Heaven, by that time I shall be fit for the saddle. So, then, my lord, if you will not share my quarters, good-night.”

“Good-night, and may your dreams be of the fair rustic—pshaw! I forget thou art a pater-familias. When this chevalier returns, send word to my tent.”

Thus speaking, Lord Percy wrapped his cloak around him, and, with his drawn sword concealed beneath it, left the farmhouse, and, without interruption, gained the quarters of Sir Henry Clinton.

The chevalier and his companion pursued their way silently but rapidly across the field, the latter taking the lead as guide, and, after a walk of half a mile, they entered a wood bordering on a brook that emptied into Whaaleboght Bay. Descending the steep bank by clinging to bushes, they turned short to the left, following the course of the stream before mentioned, now scrambling along it by a rough track strewn with stones, now crossing and then recrossing it when their path was shut in by approaching banks, and now leaping from rock to rock. They at length arrived at the outlet of the creek, and beheld the little bay of Whaaleboght stretching before them; the campfires of the Americans were on their left; and, far distant, the lights of the city flung their spiral, wavy lines over the water. Even to this retired spot the fight had penetrated; and several bodies of Americans, who had fled to the shore to take boats, lay dead on the beach where they had struggled in vain for their lives.

Not finding any boat, the two proceeded higher up the beach until they came to a point of land where the East River was narrower than below, and from which, favoured by the tide, they could cross obliquely to the city. After looking about for some time, Pascalet found a small wherry concealed beneath a clump of willows in a narrow inlet worn in the sand by a torrent.

“Mon Dieu!” he exclaimed, as, in taking hold of

the wherry to drag it from its concealment, he heard a heavy groan ; " c'est le diable !" but the next instant, as if comprehending the cause of the noise, he thrust one hand through the foliage and grasped a man by the breast ; with the other he drew his stiletto, brandished it in the air, and, with " sa-cr-r-r-e !" rolling from his tongue, was about to bury it in his body, when the chevalier caught his arm.

" Hold, Pascalet ! You've killed rebels enough to-day. If he is the owner of the boat, we'll make him row us across. There is time enough to kill him when we've done with him."

" For the sake of the blessed Mary !" cried the man, in provincial French, at the same time struggling to free himself from the muscular grasp upon his chest, " spare my life ; I am a true man—oh misericorde ! Mercy, mercy !"

" By the holy church ! we've a bon comrade here," said Pascalet, in French, dropping his arm and releasing his hold, " and a howling one too. Stir out of that, and let us see who thou art that hast a life worth so much yelling for ! Out ! Crawl, or I will make thee tune thy pipes to some purpose !"

" Patient, good friend," said the man, in Canadian French ; " put up that dangerous whinger, an it please thee. It might do mischief of itself. No, no ! force me not ! I will come out. I am coming ! Thank the saints ! ye are friends and true men. Bless me, how sweet er words sound ; 'tis long since I've heard such sweet words ! Prithee, friend and countryman, be not over hasty ! Seest thou not I'm coming ?"

At length, after very manifest reluctance, he placed his feet on the ground, trembling and talk-

ing all the while in tones dolefully pitched to disarm the dangers with which he felt himself surrounded. He had no sooner shown himself, than, dropping on his knees, he began to plead piteously for his life.

"Hist, thou liver-loon!" said Pascalet; "if 'twere not for thy Canadian tongue, I would whisk off thy head as I would a garlic top! Whist! or thy speech shall not longer keep thy head. Who art thou, villain? Tell me thy name and country, and why thou art here?"

"A poor peasant of Chaudiere, whom the devil has driven out to the wars, who never did harm to living soul, so save me, mercy! 'Twas to save the lives of many, who would else have been slain by me had I continued in battle, that I hid my valour aneath this boat! No, I am no ill-hearted man, friend! I would not harm a hair o' thy head if I were to get the strampado for not doing it. By my beard would I not!"

"Thou art the most valiant coward and most cowardly braggart these ears ever listened to. Sacre! I know not if thou art the more knave or fool. But wert never christened? Thy name, villain?"

"Jacques Cloots, courageous sir."

"Cloots? Jacques Cloots? and from Chaudiere, sayst thou?"

"Even so, your valiancy; and now a rebel—that is, if thou beest un; if not, I am one o' the enemy, as it suits your valour's humour."

"Mon Dieu!" cried Pascalet; "art thou that Jacques Cloots whom I have ducked for pastime in the Chaudiere; tied by the thumb to a tree in June, sticking thy nose with honey; made thee swallow tadpoles and swear them oysters; fed thee

with pebbles for sugarplums, and pounded thee at my pleasure? By the head of St. Peter, Sir Chevalier! I have caught a 'Tartar.'

.During this address, Jacques, who, after his discomfiture, had chanced to find and occupy the hiding-place from which he was so ceremoniously dragged forth, groaned in agony. At each enumeration of Pascalet's exploits and his own martyrdoms he would mutter something between an exorcism and a prayerful ejaculation; when he ended, he clasped his hands and emitted a deep groan, like one who had resigned himself to some dreadful destiny that was in waiting for him.

"Speak, clown! art thou not that veritable Jacques Cloots who, with the soul of a mouse, would make thy fellows believe thou wert a lion; while thou couldst not bear to see me, in mere sport, tear a live frog's hind-legs off?"

"I—I am. Art thou Pascalet—Pascalet le Diable?"

"Pascalet le Diable? Dost wish to taste my steel? I am Pascalet Layet, peasant."

"By my beard!" cried Jacques, briskly, "I thought thou wert hung."

"There you have it!" said the chevalier.

• "Fiend take thy thoughts!" exclaimed Pascalet, grasping his weapon; then, relinquishing the hilt, he laughingly said, "I hear it was so reported. Which side boasts your sword's exploits in this warfare? Speak; art thou a rebel?"

"No, good Pascalet, not I. I am a true man."

"We must not delay here, Pascalet," said the chevalier; "if he is thy countryman, press him for our service. He can wield an oar as well as a musket."

"A musket? I'll warrant he never put finger to one in his life," said Pascalet, as he proceeded to

draw out the boat. "Hast thou e'er pulled trigger, peasant?"

"I have pointed my gun many a time at the enemy," replied Jacques, stoutly; "but, somehow, I couldn't have the heart, when I knew 'twas loaded with a bullet, to fire it right against men's broad breasts. I haven't loaded with bullets since I like to ha' fired and killed a red-coated soldier once. 'Tis cruel wicked to kill folks; and I thinks it be just full as wicked to kill a good many in a heap, like to-day, as to slay one at a time; but the great uns don't think so, and they knows best."

Thus speaking, he put his shoulder to the boat, and, with the aid of Pascalet, floated it.

"There's philosophy for you, Pascalet. Your friend is not so green as you think," said the chevalier, stepping into the boat.

"A mere suckling! Balaam's ass speaking by dint of beating. Take that oar, peasant, and see if thou hast the wit to pull it. A greater miracle than thy presence here has not been in Rome. Thy dam should not have weaned thee till thou hadst cut thy wisdom-teeth. Now—dip deep! Look not round if thy oar happen to knock a fish on the head, or thou wilt suddenly feel thy bones sorer than thy conscience will be at the deed."

Jacques mechanically seated himself on the thwarts, and pulled at the after-oar by Pascalet's order. Pascalet placed himself behind him and pulled the bow-oar, which he brought with violence against his back at every "feather" caught by the sweep of the inexperienced rower, like one with whom cruelty was habitual, and who was gratified at having an old victim once more in his grasp.

The headland they left was directly opposite Crown Point, now called Corlear's Hook, then half a league above the town. A few scattered houses,

with pastures, gardens, and forests, were its features at that period : now it is in the centre of the city, which has grown more than a league beyond it, dense with houses, thronged with population, and its shores lined with wharves and shipping.

The water was perfectly smooth, reflecting the minutest stars in its clear mirror as the boat glided out from the land and held its way to the opposite shore, with many a curse from the cruel Pascalet, and many a groan from the patient, enduring Jacques, against whose back his old tormentor kept up a regular system of annoyance—the pastime of a spirit that, like his own, found delight only in inflicting pain.

The river was deserted. No vessels rode at anchor in the stream or lay by the shore. Commerce had folded her wings at the approach of war, or, spreading them, had taken her flight to other seas. Their boat seemed to be the only inhabitant of the waters. At length the shores of Long Island became more indistinct, and the trees and an occasional dwelling on the side towards which they were steering stood out from the obscurity, till at length the dark outline of the edifices of the city could be traced against the sky. They shot close into the land where the trees overhung the water. After looking cautiously around, they landed, and, securing their boat to a projecting root, covered it with branches. The chevalier now questioned Pascalet respecting the course he intended to pursue, and then bade him lead on.

Without ascending the bank to avoid some detachments of the enemy stationed not far from the river, they traversed the beach until they came to the place from which Arden had embarked to escort Eugenie to Kip's Bay.

Pascalet skulked along the shore with the confi-

dent pace and direct advance of one familiar with the localities. When he came in sight of the platform before mentioned and the boats moored around it, he suddenly stopped, discovering that it was occupied by a sentinel. After delaying a moment to reconnoitre, making a gesture of caution, he crept forward on his knees, bringing a tree in a line between his course and the soldier; then, carefully watching his opportunity, as the man turned in his walk he put off his shoes, bounded forward with the lightness of a cat, and sprung upon the platform. The next instant he was on the man's back, with his fingers firmly grasping his throat. The soldier, in surprise and agony, dropped his musket into the water, and, after a brief struggle, fell to the platform; but the noise of his fall was skilfully broken by the cool and cautious assassin, who drew his knife as he fell and buried it in his heart: he then pitched the body over into the water. This was all done in a moment of time.

"That was a needless blow, Pascalet," coolly said the chevalier, who now came up; "'twould have been enough to take his arms."

"Ay, and so let him loose to set a party of dragoons upon our heels. What's one man's blood, more or less, in the count of to-day's sport?"

"Hast thee, in verity, slain the soldier I but now saw walking so bravely here?" inquired Jacques, trembling and breathing with difficulty from terror.

"In verity have I," answered Pascalet, wiping his blade upon the skirt of his frock; "and I will send thee to keep him company unless thou keep thy tongue and curiosity to thyself. Am I to account to thee for every fool's blood I chance to spill? Follow, and, if thou art wise, shut thy jaws and use thy feet!"

Pascalet again took the lead and passed up the

lane along which the carriage had driven with Arden and Eugenie ; and, turning to the left into the road leading to the city, the party proceeded at a swift pace towards the place of meeting chosen by the conspirators.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE MISER.

IN a quarter of the town to which the reader already has been introduced, and at the outlet of the steep street opening into the square which the disguised Eugenie crossed to gain the mansion of General Washington, stood, at the period of our tale, an ancient brick dwelling, with sunken foundations, and a steep tiled roof projecting far over the sidewalk. It looked on the square, and had the air of having been, in earlier days, a mansion of the better sort, although now displaying broken sashes, shattered hinges and shutters, and dilapidated steps leading to the only door in front, which seemed to be nailed up and never used.

The side bordering on the steep lane which, with a short descent and a longer ascent, led to Broadway, was a plain dead wall, tarnished and crumbled with time, perforated in the midst by one small square window, set with four glass panes of the kind called "bull's eyes," admitting light, but impervious to vision. At the termination of this wall of the house, and about thirty feet down the alley, was a low, narrow door cut in the angle, apparently done after the house was built, and sunken be-

neath the pavement several inches. The door was strong, of thick oak, and had once been painted red.

About nine o'clock on the evening of the battle of Brooklyn, and just before we took leave of the chevalier and his party on their way to their rendezvous, a man in a military chapeau, and wrapped in an ample Spanish cloak, rather worn for disguise than for comfort, suddenly turned from the square into this lane. Glancing hastily up, and seeing a faint light shining through the little window of the house we have just described, he quickened his pace down the steep sidewalk, and, approaching the little wicket, knocked deliberately four times, and, after a brief pause, repeated two additional strokes in quick succession. In a few moments a shuffling footstep was heard within, a light glimmered through the keyhole and shone over the top of the door, which was on a level with the applicant's eyes, and a croaking voice asked his business at that hour of the night.

"Unbar, Father Gerret! Dost not know, old skinflint, how much IV. and II. make?"

The noise of a falling bar was followed by that of the clattering of a key, applied with trembling hands to the lock, and the creaking of the bolt; the door slowly turned on its hinges, and an old man appeared with a haggard face, sharp features, and sunken eyes, in whose countenance fear and suspicion were mingled. He bore a piece of tallow candle, placed in a gourd, in his hands, which also grasped a bunch of keys, securely attached to his skinny wrist by a leather thong. He appeared about fifty years of age, to which care and imaginary want had added full ten more. His garments were composed of elements widely differing from each other in texture and hue. His breeches represented every variety of bombasin that ever was

given away from shops in the shape of patterns; and his broad-flapped coat, which buttoned so closely to his chin as to leave his property in under teguments a matter of doubt, as if determined not to be outdone by the nether garment, vied in the variety of its shape, in the texture and colour of its component parts, with the party-coloured display of the smallclothes: the coat, being the more honourable garment, was, however, a patchwork of broadcloth, with an economical intermixture of cassimere. His shoes, plainly, were never made for his feet, but doubtless the fruit of some forage in the suburbs; one was too large, and the other as much too small, having to be worn down at the heel, which protruded some two inches behind. His stockings were a labyrinth of darns, defying analysis for the detection of their original hue. His head was covered with a coarse brown wig; it was worn awry, and long had been oblivious of powder. Altogether, in wig and breeches, stockings and shoes, *miser* was written as plainly upon the external man of Joseph Gerret, or Dom. Joseph Gerret, as he was called from the circumstance of his having taught Latin in his earlier days, as if each article of apparel stood forth in an individual letter to form the word. His face wore an anxious air, and his glassy gray eyes were at all times restless.

"Enter, enter quick, that I may shut to the door," he said, in a querulous voice; "this opening o' doors o' nights is awful. I shall be robbed—murdered in my bed! For tenpence more than you give me for the use of my lumber-room, will I not have thee here another night."

"Peace, old man, and light me up," said the stranger, sternly. "Are they all here?"

"God be praised, they are. Heaven ha' mercy! I shall yet be robbed among ye!"

The old man led the way through a passage so narrow as not to admit two to walk abreast; at the extremity was a winding, dilapidated stairway. This they ascended with some difficulty from the obstruction of empty boxes, bags of feathers, and broken furniture, which Joseph seemed to have placed there to break the necks of robbers who might venture to ascend to his stronghold. The stranger moved on, however, in silence, while Joseph muttered to himself,

“Must let um out soon! But how do I know what I may let out with um? They haven’t got hold of my keys; they’re safe, thank the good angels! I was at my chest not five minutes gone; that’s safe. Pecunia, sacra pecunia! Mind that hole in the floor, sir! Don’t strike your head and knock down that basket; it holds my mushrooms for ketchup. I glean um in the fields; twelve pence a bottle! That’s not the door, sir; oh Lord, sir, no! Nobody opens that door, not I even!” cried the old man, in the extremity of alarm, as, on gaining the head of the stairs, and entering a large square room, with several doors opening into it, the stranger advanced to open one of them. “This, this door; this is your room; not that door; no, no! I haven’t been in that room for a year. This is the door. Don’t you see the lights through the chinks? Two lights, sir; think of that; two lights when one will do! money wasted, gone to air!”

The stranger opened the door, and, entering, closed it after him, while Dom. Joseph, with a grin of exultation, muttered,

“He don’t suspect, he don’t suspect! Oh, merciful Father, if he had opened that door!”

His voice sunk at the thought, and, shuffling to the interdicted door, he applied, with agitated fingers, one of the keys hanging to his wrist to the

lock ; then looking round to see if he was observed, he glided into the room, closed the door after him, barred, and locked it. Drawing a wretched cott from one side of the apartment, he exposed a large square oaken chest, the front edge of its lid and a large space about the keyhole having a smooth, oily look, as if much handled. Crouching down before it, he applied a key, which was as bright as silver from constant use, to the wellworn wards, and with an eager hand turned the bolt. It moved easily and noiselessly, as if it had never known that rest which rust invades. He raised the cover, and his eyes glistened as they rested on its bottom paved with small piles of gold and silver.

“ Bless the mercies !” he said, scarcely above his breath, “ ’tis here, three, four, five, seven—yes, twelve piles of Spanish gold.” Then passing his attenuated finger nicely over the level surface of upright roleaus, and feeling no cavity, he continued, “ All is here ! None gone ! No false keys yet. Kind Heaven keep me from them ! Wretched man that I am, if I should be robbed ! Heaven save us !—what was that ? a stitch breaking in my coat ! ’Twill cost thread and wax to mend it ! Lord, everything goes to wreck and ruin ! It is so expensive to live, and then it costs so much to bury one when dead. So much for digging the grave ; so much for shroud and candles ; so much for hearse and sexton ; so much for coffin ! Lord, Lord, dreadful ! I could not stand it ! I’ll—I’ll have it in my will to be sunk in the North River. Coffin and shroud ? Never ! I could not rest in my grave with such a load of extravagance on my conscience. Let me see ; I’ll count over my money, and see how much ’twill all come to with the sevenpence ha’penny I put to it to-day that I got

for the pocket-handkerchief one of these gentlemen left in the lumber-room last night. I will then clip; 'tis three months since I have clipped, and times are getting harder. I'll begin with the gold. One, two, three guineas; four—that is something light; five—that's heavier; six," balancing it on his finger, "good—'twill bear to lose full two grains and a half; seven—even weight, 'twill lose half a grain."

In this manner, with his whole soul absorbed in his occupation, his eyes twinkling with pleasure at a weightier coin than ordinary, and changing their gleeful to a sad expression on balancing a lighter one on his finger, he pursued his eager task. The room fronted on the square, but its two windows were not only closely barred, but nailed, the light entering by day through two circular holes three inches in diameter cut in the top of the shutters. These apertures, which a cat could not pass through, were also secured by strong wires woven across them. The walls had once been hung with paper, but they were now nearly divested of it; a strip here and there, too firmly adhering to the plaster to yield to age, bedimmed with smoke and grease, showed the original blue rose of cabbage dimensions which had constituted its pattern.

Besides the cott, which was scantily supplied with miserable bedding, a chair without a back, and with a leathern bottom, the polish of which indicated it to be the usual seat of the inmate of the room, there were ranged along the mantelpiece a cracked teapot; an earthen cup and saucer; a wooden bowl, with the remnant of soup in it still, and a pewter spoon; a pipe, which seemed never used; and a pair of horn spectacles, with one glass wanting. On the hearth was a broken washbowl, where also stood a gridiron, with its ribs jammed together, as if screwed up with the rheumatism; a

spider with one leg, like a warworn veteran ; and an iron pot in good preservation. A three-cornered hat, foxy and greasy, and a staff which had belonged to some man of fashion, divested of its gold head, a piece of smooth horn supplying its place, stood in the corner as if for ready use.

In a remote corner of the room stood a jeweller's workbench. Upon it were a pair of thin copper scales, and half a dozen instruments of the trade, which had the appearance of being frequently used. By the wall were piled a score of old and half-worn boots, shoes, and slippers of all sizes, not only of men and boys, but of females, mingled with old spurs, bits, knives, straps of leather, stirrups, chapeaus, and swordbelts ; and stowed in a box near by were a score of coats, waistcoats, breeches, cloaks, and linen, as heterogeneous an assemblage as if a boarding-house had been drained of all the refuse and pledges of defunct boarders, and Dom. Joseph had fallen heir to them. These, doubtless, were his stock in trade, the mint and mine of his fortune. At the head of his cott was suspended a huge old blunderbuss, charged to the muzzle, the formidable defender of the miser's premises.

He at length completed his nightly orisons before the gold and silver idols of his worship ; and, taking a pile of dollars and a lesser one of sovereigns, which he had gradually accumulated beside him as he threw down coin after coin that would bear the loss of a ninth part of a grain without the loss being detected, he said, " Twenty-one sovereigns and a half ; seventy-three dollars and three quarters. Very well ! These have come in to me this three months past," he added, rising, carefully locking his chest, and replacing his cott over it. Going to the little workbench, he seated himself, and, placing the money before him, he continued,

"Twenty-one sovereigns! Very well! This chap looks as if he would bleed a little! Pay a small tax, hey? A sovereign is no rebel! he! he! he! that is facetious! he! he!"

If one could imagine Mætzl's automaton trumpeter to break into a giggle at his own music, then he might have some conception of the automaton-like merriment of Dom. Joseph Gerret at his own facetiousness. It was a laugh or an inward chuckle in which no part of the outward man shared except his tongue. The muscles of his face were innocent of any participation therein.

"A brave coin; this! 'twill bear full three grains," he said, balancing it on his finger; "three at the very least; no less;" then, taking up a pair of clippers, he placed the sovereign in a vice, and began to nibble with his clippers a little off the elevated rim; to clip, with a different tool, a period from the inscription; to cut a tail from a capital G, and points from the raised part of the figure, the clippings and dust falling, as he worked, into a buckskin tray accurately fitted to the pillar of the vice. After every half dozen clips he placed the coin in the copper scales and carefully weighed it, and then proceeded in his work. As the skilful physician from time to time coolly tries the pulse of a victim of the Inquisition to see how much more he is capable of enduring, so did Domine Joseph Gerret apply his little square, punctured grain and pennyweights to test the constitution of the victims which, in the course of things, chanced to pass through his hands. In process of time, half the currency of the York colony, probably, paid "tithes of mint" to this "snapper-up of unconsidered trifles."

Suddenly a knocking at the outer door disturbed him in the midst of his employment; the clipped

and unclipped, or, as he used facetiously as well as professionally to term them, the whipped and unwhipped lads being pretty equally divided. His lower jaw dropped; his eyes rolled at the ominous sounds; tremblingly he gathered up his coin in one hand, and, taking his deerskin tray in the other, he hastened to his chest, and placed the money in with careful haste. Then springing a lid on one side of the interior, he drew forth a bladder nearly filled with silver dust; into this, with the tip of his bony finger, he brushed his silver clippings; taking also a second bladder of smaller dimensions, and, to appearance, equally heavy, he carefully added to it the golden fruits of his night's industry. Hurriedly closing and locking the chest, he seized his candle, now low in the socket, and, unbarring his door, went out, turning the key carefully behind him; and, as the knock was repeated a third time still louder, he prepared to descend the steps, when a door on the opposite side opened, and the man who had last entered came forth with a naked sword and demanded the cause of the noise.

"God in heaven knows—not I," said Joseph; "is't the IV. and II.?"

"Dotard! 'tis none of our party; they knock again. Go and demand their business. I will follow you."

The miser tremblingly obeyed.

"Who is it? who's there at this time? No honest folks would be hammering at a lone house at this hour," cried the terrified domine.

"Sacré!" said the voice of Pascalet; "I am le diable! Open votre porte—I say o-pen!"

"Mercy! 'tis robbers and murderers! oh! oh!"

"Hush, old man! 'tis he I wish. Is it Pascalet?" he inquired, in French.

"Oui, monsieur," was the reply, in a more re-

spectful tone. "I conduct one messenger to you from mi'lor."

"'Tis well! Open, Joseph. Unlock—unlock, I say, or I must do your duty for you!"

The old man obeyed, and Pascalet stood before them.

"In, in, and close the door! In: I know thee now," said Dom. Joseph, hurriedly.

Pascalet, however, stood in the threshold, and said to the stranger,

"The messenger is here, and bears a token."

As he spoke the chevalier, who stood in the street, where the form of Jacques, to the increased terror of the miser, was also visible, advanced, and, presenting the ring, was instantly admitted, while the door was closed on Pascalet and Jacques, the lock turning upon them with an emphasis that seemed to express in a marked degree the pleasurable sensations of Joseph at leaving them on the outside.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE PATIENT.

EUGENIE had been received by Mrs. Washington, after the death of the unfortunate Caroline, with benevolent sympathy. She took her to her arms rather like a recovered daughter than a stranger whose strongest claims to her kindness were only her gentle beauty and misfortunes. In return, she made her the confidant of her young heart's affections, and expressed her determination to forget one

who had proved so unworthy of her. The ensuing morning, which was the day preceding the disastrous battle we have briefly sketched, she took leave of Arden, who, by the indulgence of Mrs. Washington, was allowed to see her for this purpose, and whose noble character she had taken opportunity to paint to Eugenie in attractive colours. With her affections so rudely torn from the heart around which they had so fondly entwined themselves for many months, Eugenie yearned for sympathy. The heart of Mrs. Washington was indeed a refuge. But the kind tones of Arden, his softened looks and devoted manner, struck a deeper chord in her bosom than any female sympathy could awaken ; and it was with much tenderness and sorrow that she parted, perhaps for ever, from one who had already awakened an interest in her heart. When, after lingering long with her hand clasped in his, he suddenly pressed it with a hurried farewell and left the apartment, Eugenie hastened to her room and gave way to a shower of tears.

During the day she became calmer, and able to reflect upon her false lover's conduct with suitable resentment ; while, turning from time to time from the unpleasing picture, she loved to dwell upon the noble person, respectful tenderness, and tried virtues of Arden. As she compared them, her admiration of the latter increased with her contempt for the former ; till at length, when she had whispered to herself, " Does Arden love me ? " and her heart had answered in the affirmative, she had nearly banished the image of the unworthy Burton from her mind, if not torn it from her heart ; and Arden, if she had not placed his own there instead, became at least the theme of her thoughts, the sole subject of her hopes, fears, and anxieties.

It may appear like temerity in the romancer to

permit his heroine to substitute one lover for another in so brief a space. It seems, indeed, pretty generally admitted, that heroes and heroines can love but once. Nevertheless, there have been exceptions; and, as we have Nature for our model in this instance, we must be guided by the facts with which she has furnished us. It would, no doubt, have been very fine for Eugenie to have stabbed herself with her dagger, like a true heroine of romance, when she became convinced of her lover's perjury; and it would, doubtless, have been a very pretty dénouement. But, considerate reader! there existed one or two obstacles to this. The first and foremost was, that we are drawing Eugenie from life, and, the truth is, she did not come to the tragic end aforesaid. The second, and, perhaps, equally forcible, is, that we should give you only a volume and a half of matter, whereas we are bound to our publishers to produce two respectable duodecimos, of neither less than two hundred and sixteen pages each nor more than two hundred and eighty-eight. Having promised so much, our tale will proceed, we trust, without further interruption or digression.

That night, before Eugenie sought her pillow, the name of Arden was mingled with her prayers. When, towards the dawn, the roar of cannon roused her, with a thousand others, from sleep, she sprung to a casement which overlooked the intervening roofs. Distant flashes, which for an instant, like heat lightning, illuminated the gloom to the south-east, followed, after the lapse of a few seconds, by the dull sound of cannon, assured her the battle had already begun; and then she felt how deep an interest she took in the fate of Arden. Kneeling at the open window and shuddering at every report, she clasped her hands and gazed upward in silent but eloquent prayer, forgetting, in the energy of the

time, the Roman auxiliaries to her worship, crucifix and rosary, and looking directly to source of life for aid in her lover's extremity. she prayed not alone for Arden. Without bringing his name, after a moment's trembling hesitation she sought mercy for *him* who, from time to time like the returning recollection of an unpleasant dream, intruded upon her thoughts, and made bleed afresh the heart he had wounded.

Although her earlier affections were crushed they were not wholly destroyed. Eugenie's affections, notwithstanding their growing interest in Arden, would still, perhaps, have turned into their former channel if Burton could at once have proved innocent of all of which she knew him to be guilty. In that case she would have thrown herself upon his bosom with the undiminished strength of her first love.

Her lips moved as she prayed, but they could not articulate his name. "Oh, have mercy on him and shield him from the storm of battle! Let him not die in his guilt! Oh, protect, protect him!"

The entrance of Mrs. Washington at this moment alarmed her, and, blushing, she hid her face in her bosom.

"Be not ashamed, my dear Eugenie!" she said affectionately; "the prayers of youth and innocence will aid our cause. I feel for you. We have a deep interest in this battle. Heaven protect our country, and let not the breasts of her sons be vainly exposed to the fury of war! Come with me, dear child! You shrink at every flash and report as if the cannon were aimed at your own breast. Alas, they may reach both our hearts through the throats that are dear to us! But I am a sad comforter. Come with me to my room; 'tis remoter from the sound, and your nerves will not be tried so sorely."

Eugenie accompanied her maternal friend in silence. With the alarmed household they were for hours listening and trembling at every report, and flying, at the slightest sound heard in the street, to learn tidings from the field. The day dawned, and with it came louder and more confused the sounds of battle; and hour after hour, occasionally relieved by reports from the field, was passed in anxiety and increasing terror. Towards noon the report came that the Americans had been defeated with great slaughter, and the remnant of the army driven within their intrenchments at Brooklyn; but there came no tidings of the killed and wounded of rank. At length an officer, with an arm in a sling, advancing from the river, was seen by a party of ladies, who, having husbands, brothers, or lovers on the field, had flown to the headquarters of the commander-in-chief for tidings, and were now standing in the door of the mansion. Some of them hastened to meet him, and others uttered exclamations of mingled hope and fear, without the power to move. Mrs. Washington awaited the approach of the messenger with a colourless cheek, but with firmness.

General Washington, early in the morning, finding that the enemy had concentrated all his forces on Long Island, and evinced no immediate intention of landing at New-York, as the battle grew warm, had left his post in the city and crossed the river to the field. It was with no little anxiety, therefore, however she might conceal her emotion, that she watched the approach of one who was about to remove or confirm her worst apprehensions. Eugenie, unable to encounter the moment that should also confirm her worst fears, fled into the library, and, throwing herself into a chair, buried her face in her hands. In a few moments Mrs. Washington entered, and approaching her, said,

"Eugenie, my love, the general is well ; but, alas ! the battle has been disastrous. We must not despair, however, but endeavour to bear nobly up under these reverses."

"Madam, my dear madam," said Eugenie, grasping her hand and suddenly addressing her with energy, "if you have aught to say, speak out. I see there is sympathy for me mingled with your regret for the fortune of your country's arms. Tell me, is he—"

"Slightly wounded, my dear Eugenie. Nay, do not turn pale ! He rode into camp afterward unsupported. You shall be his nurse, and I dare prophecy he will yet thank his wound."

Eugenie received these tidings with a suppressed cry, and then, clasping her hands, looked heavenward with a grateful countenance. Her mind, by long anxiety prepared for the worst, was able to bear the tidings of a lesser danger with greater equanimity than she would have shown if she had looked only on the sunny side of the picture. The concluding words of Mrs. Washington brought the colour, long a stranger to them, to her cheeks ; and blushing returning the kiss placed upon her forehead by her affectionate friend, she suppressed tears of mingled joy and sorrow, which came unbidden to her eyes, and with some degree of calmness asked,

"Where is he now ?"

"On his way in a boat, with some other officers, crossing the East River. You will assist me, Eugenie, to prepare the room for the invalid's reception, and you must be his nurse. I am told nuns are the best nurses in the world. I think he will soon recover under your tender hands, Eugenie."

Eugenie blushed and smiled, but made no reply.

“See” she continued, “that you do not inflict a deeper wound than the English swords! Forgive me, Eugenie, this is no time for raillery! but you must keep up your flow of spirits. Arden will need all your sympathy. The general, who is unhurt, has sent word that he is to send two or three other officers here also; so, with nursing and other duties, Eugenie, we shall have little time to think of our own griefs.”

About an hour after this conversation Arden awoke from a sleep into which he had fallen in the boat after his wound was dressed, and, to his surprise, found himself in a neat chamber, the windows, tables, bed, and furniture of which were furnished with delicate chints and snowy muslin, and all wearing that air of comfort and repose peculiarly grateful to the feelings of an invalid. The room had been partially darkened, but the rays of the setting sun pierced the interstices of the blinds, and diffused throughout the chamber a subdued but cheerful light. A second glance around assured him that he was in his own apartment, but suddenly converted from a bachelor's dormitory to a comfortable sickroom. Everything had such an air of quiet, that he was about to yield his senses to the pleasing influence, and sink once more to sleep, when, through a half-closed door at the foot of the bed opening into the hall, he spied the tip of one of the prettiest feet in the world protruding just far enough to intercept the range of his vision. His heart bounded with the force of a trip-hammer, and it would seem that the owner of the tiny foot had heard it, for it instantly disappeared; it was, however, the next moment substituted by a fair hand laid negligently upon the balusters, the fingers holding an open book, as if the reader was occupied in thinking. The appearance of the hand

gave additional velocity to the throbbing heart of the lover; and, at the risk of destroying the vision, he was about to speak, when a deep sigh from the hall was echoed involuntarily from his own heart, and the sounds which were trembling on his lips escaped with it, in the tremulous, scarcely-audible word "Eugenie!"

The hand disappeared. Now aware of his imprudence, he closed his eyes and feigned sleep as Eugenie herself, with a hesitating step and crimson cheek, appeared at the door, and first looking in, as if to be satisfied that he was asleep, softly approached the bedside and gazed on him for a moment with sympathy and tenderness. A smile gradually mantled the lip of the conscious lover; and slowly opening his eyes, he fixed them, beaming with love, gratitude, and admiration, upon the face of the surprised maiden. Her temples were suffused with a deep blush of pleased embarrassment; and half retreating, half lingering, she placed her finger on her lip to impress silence upon him, saying, with an arch smile,

"Hush, Colonel Arden; the doctor has left express orders that you do not speak."

"Eugenie!"

"Not a word."

"Kind Eugenie!"

"Not—"

"Cruel Eugenie!"

"Then I shall send the doctor to you."

"Oh, no, not for the world! Stay here, and I am dumb."

"On that condition I will remain," she replied, playfully. The next moment, with a face of anxiety, she asked,

"Is your wound better, Arden? Are you in any pain?"

“Here, very great!” he replied, laying his hand upon his heart, with a look of mingled seriousness and gayety.

“I will, then, call Mrs. Washington,” said she, warningly, and with an arch smile; “she bade me call her if my patient woke up in pain.”

“No! oh no! by no means,” he said, attempting to take her hand; but Eugenie perversely flew out of the room, and soon returned with her benevolent friend.

The swoon into which Arden had fallen after his wounds were dressed continued, as we have shown, until after he was conveyed to his chamber. His wound, however, was not deep, although attended with great loss of blood. When he awoke from the sleep into which he had passed, he felt free from pain and in good spirits, which were not in any way diminished by the presence of his nurse; yet he was still very weak. He nevertheless, after a spirited and playful altercation with his kind nurses, in which he was supported by General Washington, who then entered the room, having just arrived from Brooklyn, where he had remained to secure the safety of the army, was at length permitted to remove into the drawing-room, and substitute a sofa for his bed.

About eight o'clock the same evening he was lying by the open window, towards which the sofa had been wheeled at his request, that he might, half shrouded by the drapery, enjoy the pleasant summer breeze. The night was clear, and the air soft and grateful to the senses of the fevered invalid. The surgeon had just left, assuring him of a speedy recovery with care and attention, saying, as he took his leave, glancing at Eugenie, who entered with a cooling drink,

“You are in good hands, but beware of bright

eyes, bright eyes! they are worse than bullets, colonel, worse than bullets! Bah! all tongue and eye, tongue and eye! these women are a walking battery! do immense execution, colonel; mischief, great mischief! kill and cure, kill and cure! Better in a day or two; take care of yourself; good-by, good-by!" and so the man of instruments and lint bustled from the room.

Eugenie, taking a seat by him in the window, relieved a slave of the gorgeous feather fan which, for the last hour, she had been waving to and fro over the head of the invalid, and involuntarily assumed her duties.

We have said that the softened intercourse of young watchers in a sickroom insensibly leads to love. But when a youth and a maiden are thrown into each other's presence, the one an invalid, the other a nurse, an interchange of hearts must inevitably be the result. The soft hand laid upon the temple; gentle fingers stealing among the hair about the forehead; the soft voice attuned to pity, which is akin to love; the tender assiduity; the dependant state; the thousand open doors for kindness and affectionate words; all are feathers to love's shaft, each one contributing to direct more fatally the barbed arrow. The hour passed by Eugenie near the couch of Arden did the work of years of ordinary intercourse towards the progress of their loves. The slave had fallen to sleep on the carpet, the house was silent, and, save an occasional horseman passing across the square, or riding up to the door and leaving a note with the sentinel, ordering him, in brief tones, to give it to General Washington, all was still. Insensibly their hands had stolen into each other's, and they had abandoned their hearts to the full tide of feeling with which they were filled. They had neither

ked nor pledged their love. Instinctively they understood the state of one another's affections, and were happy in a love which, although it needed no words to express its existence, was, perhaps, the more genuine.

It is seldom that love, which operates like an instinct in young hearts, seeks assurance of its mutual presence from language. Innumerable marriages are formed, the candidates for which have never known, otherwise than by intuition, that their affections were reciprocal, by whom the word love has neither been sought for nor spoken. The eye, and not the tongue, is herein the medium of expression. The eyes of Eugenie and Arden casually met as her hand was putting aside the hair from his pale temples, which her fan had blown over them; and by that mysterious communication, whose power is acknowledged, but the operations of which are incomprehensible, their souls mingled, united, and became one. Silently he drew her to his heart as she bent over him, and, touching his lips to her forehead, sealed there their unspoken vows.

Eugenie rose blushing, and, looking from the window to hide her confusion, her attention was attracted by a confused noise of voices at the extremity of the square; the next moment a party of men, dimly seen through the darkness, advanced with the heavy, measured tramp of soldiers. As they continued to approach, she could discern that they were a party of soldiers. Arden raised himself upon his elbow to look out, and then said faintly, as if the effort had been beyond his strength, sinking back on his pillow,

“Merely the relief guard; but a somewhat noisy one, it would appear.”

As they came closer to the headquarters their
Vol. II.—U

voices gradually ceased, and, when they halted before the gate, only one voice could be heard, lifted alternately in the tones of complaint and threat.

"Injure me not, men, I am your fellow-soldier! Oh, I'm no spy. Don't hang me—don't—oh, oh! By my beard! I'll tell the great general. Help, oh help! I am a true Canadian." Then, in Canadian French, he continued, "A habitan of Chaudiere, and a true man; and, by my beard! I'll fight him that denies it! Oh, good, brave, valiant warriors! draw not the cord so tight. I tell you I'm a true man."

"Arden, what can they mean to do with the poor fellow?" asked Eugenie, as she heard his exclamations. But, when the patois of her native land fell on her ears, an interest in his fate was at once awakened in her breast, and suddenly addressing Arden, she said, with warmth,

"Oh, Colonel Arden, let him not be injured! He is from my own country! He can be no spy. Do permit me, before the guard is relieved, to see him and ask him a few questions! 'Tis so grateful to hear, even from a poor peasant like this, one's native language. You can then ascertain if he is really a spy, and prevent injustice from being done him, should he be innocent, by these rude men into whose hands he has fallen, with their passions, too, so exasperated by the evil fortunes of the day."

While she was speaking they advanced to relieve the guard at the door, when Arden spoke:

"Sergeant, bring that man in and let me question him."

The soldier obeyed, and the next moment came into the drawing-room conducting, securely guarded between two soldiers, that unfortunate warrior Jacques Cloots. Arden glanced at his face, and, studying its expression a while, said, with a smile,

"Sergeant, you may take off your guard, but leave a soldier at the door. I will answer for the appearance of your formidable prisoner."

The soldiers, save one who kept guard without the hall, departed, and, rejoining their comrades in the square, the whole party, with a heavy tramp, disappeared around the corner of the street.

CHAPTER XV.

THE ROBBER.

THE simplest and most direct style of narrative is doubtless the most pleasing. It is legitimately, however, only adapted to those romances in which the hero is never lost sight of, and when, therefore, there is no necessity of returning to bring forward incidents that have been delayed to advance other portions of the story. As this novel is not dependant for its interest solely upon one train of events following another in regular order of progression, but upon several parts which go to make up one whole, we are occasionally under the necessity of deviating from the directness of narrative, to return and take up the threads which we have but temporarily dropped, but which are necessary for the farther progress and completeness of our woof of fiction.

We therefore return to Pascalet and Jacques, and explain the cause of the appearance of the latter as a prisoner. When the creaking lock was turned on them by the eager and delighted fingers of Domine Joseph Gerret as he admitted the

chevalier into his dwelling, they stood for a few moments together without speaking. At length Pascalet, leaning carelessly against the wall, began to question Jacques of his native valley and of his adventures.

"Now, *mort de ma vie* !" he suddenly exclaimed in French, after Jacques had given an account of his career as a soldier, "if thou dost not deserve to die for being a rebel, and then swearing by thy foul beard that thou wert a true man !"

"Have patience, most worthy friend and countryman Pascalet ! I made not oath that I was no rebel ; but, look ye ! only that I be a true man, like thyself."

"Ciel ! if thou hadst sworn thou wert a true goose thou wouldst have hit it. But hark ye, Sir Rebel, thy life shall be spared, and thou mayst yet go home and spend thy old age in tending ducks and chickens ; but thou shalt earn thy carcass !"

"That will I, by my beard ! if it be to march into a cannon's mouth at the point o' baggonet."

"Out upon the boaster ! Thou durst not look into a pitcher's mouth, lest thou shouldst pitch in and drown thyself. Hark ye," he added, coming close and whispering in his ear ; "thou hast helped me rob birds' nests and unearth foxes ere now !"

"Yes, birds' nests ; but, by my beard ! only birds' nests, good Pascalet."

"True. *Mort de ma vie* ! true ; a foxcub would have scared the life out o' thee ! Say, thou hast helped me rob ?"

"Thou didst pound me to do't, valiant Pascalet, or I wouldn't ha' done't," said Jacques, in a deprecating tone.

"Wouldst thou not ?" he cried, fiercely ; "thou shalt now rob with me, or thou'lt not get off with a pounding. Wilt do't ?"

"Mort dum ma vee! will I," said Jacques, with desperate courage. "Mort dum ma vee! 'tis a brave oath, by my beard! braver than Luc Giles could swear by."

"Luc Giles? Sacre! I had forgotten my old comrade Luc. Where is he, peasant?"

"Dead, by this hand!" answered Jacques, stoutly.

"Dead by thy hand?" he said, fiercely grasping the breast of the trembling braggadocio.

"No, good Pascalet, I slew him not. He fell in battle, but not by my hand."

"Fool that I am, I might have known it," he said, thrusting him from him. Then going up to him and suddenly taking him by the ear, he said,

"Didst mark that old man just now?"

"Ay, did I, worthy Pascalet."

"And the keys at his wrist?"

"The keys I marked not, valiant Pascalet."

"No matter. Those keys will unlock a mint of gold. The old man's a miser, and he has heaps of the coin, Jacques. I am inclined to transfer a portion of his wealth into my pocket. Thou shalt aid me. Hear'st thou?"

"I hear, your valiancy. But," added Jacques, hesitatingly, as Pascalet set his ear at liberty, "thou wilt not harm the poor man?"

"What is that to thee? Do as I bid thee. Stand thou here by the door, and, if any one approaches, clap thy hands twice to give me warning. I shall hear thee. When I come back, take what I give thee, and follow me without a word. Dost hear?"

"Verily do I, brave countryman! But how art thou first to enter? 'Tis locked as tight as old porter Nicholas ever locked bolt at St. Claude; and methinks I did hear something like a bar."

"Dost think I have seen the world to no pur-

pose?" said Pascalet, taking from beneath his belt a steel instrument of curious construction, with many grooves and slides. "I saw the shape of the door-key," he continued, taking from his pocket a bag of loose wards, from which, after several trials, he selected a set and fitted them firmly to the key. "Now see how I'll get in! There is no bar. I heard him remove it, but am sure he did not replace it, unless 'twas done softer than a fly could tread."

He then applied the key to the door; it entered the lock; but, after several attempts to turn it, he drew it out with an oath and fitted a second ward. Again applying it, the bolt yielded with a creaking sound as he slowly turned the key, and, to the surprise of Jacques, the door swung open. Pascalet then, after holding his finger up warningly to Jacques, and ordering him to guard the door and secure his retreat, glided in. With the stealthy pace of a cat he moved along the passage, feeling his way by the walls until he came to the foot of the stairs. On his former mission he had been admitted even into the room of the conspirators, and was familiar, therefore, with the details of the passage: with this advantage, he was enabled to mount the stairs with celerity and without noise. The light from the room in which the conspirators were assembled found its way through many a gap between the upright boards of the partition and beneath the door; a faint glimmer also was emitted from the keyhole of the door in which Domine Joseph was industriously at work clipping the superfluous metal from the currency.

Pascalet paused a moment to ascertain accurately his position in relation to the different rooms; and then stealing softly to the miser's door, he placed his eye to the keyhole, but could see only the naked

fireplace, although he could hear the nibbling sound made by the miser, who was at work at his bench, and occasionally the faint ring of the precious metal. Grasping the hilt of his dagger, while his eye gleamed with a murderous light, he drew it half way out of his bosom to bring it more readily within reach of his hand. Then measuring the size of the keyhole with his eye, he searched in his bag, muttering,

“Ciel! I didn't see his key, and must guess at the ward! But *n'importe*. Trust to thy name-sake, Le Diable, as thou hast often done before, Pascalet! By the holy twelve! it works,” he added, within his teeth, when, on inserting the well-oiled ward, the bolt gave way without noise to the steady pressure. The door partially opened as the bolt left its bed, and through the crevice Pascalet saw the old man at his bench intently occupied in his labour, with his piles of gold and silver glittering before him. He looked down and clinched his dagger; then, glancing again at the miser, seemed to hesitate whether he should become both assassin and robber. The helpless appearance of his victim seemed to plead even to him for lenity. Replacing his stiletto, which he had taken from his bosom, he drew up his sleeves, and opened and contracted his fingers, as a leopard does its claws when about to spring upon its prey; then applying his foot lightly against the door, it flew wide open—in two bounds, that gave back no sound as his unshod feet touched the floor, he was at the old man's side, with his fingers clasped around his throat.

His eyes started from their sockets; his lips vainly essayed to articulate; a sovereign which he had just taken up fell to the floor; the clippers dropped from his hand; pain and terror were hor-

ribly depicted on his withered visage. For an instant Pascalet held him thus; then, gradually relaxing his grasp before life should escape, he held him by the throat with one hand, while, suspending his knife over him with the other, he threatened him with instant death if he moved or spoke. Joseph clasped his hands and silently pleaded for mercy. Pascalet knew not the meaning of the word. Leading him, exhausted by terror and suffering, to his cott, he caused him to lie down upon his face. "I'll bury my dagger in thy withered carcass," he whispered in his Franco-English—but, for the sake of energy, we give the purer English—in his ear, "if thou stir hand or foot. Tell me where thou hast hidden thy gold, or thou diest."

"Gold? Oh, I'm not worth a ha'pence in the world!"

"Thou liest! and, speak above thy breath again, and thou shalt taste my knife! 'Twas of my mercy thou didst not feel its edge e'en now instead of the gripe of my fingers. Whose gold is this, if not thine?"

"Oh, the colony's, the colony's—sent to me to be weighed," he cried, rolling his eyes in despair towards the pile.

"The colony's? Then I'll be debtor to the state the full sum, and not burden my conscience by robbing a poor wretch," he said, advancing to the bench heaped with coins. "Ha, mort de vie!" he exclaimed, as he detected the tray of clippings; "is this the way thou servest the state's money? I'll drag thee before the governor, and have thee hung higher than ever Haman was."

"Mercy, good youth," said Joseph, his eye brightening; "'tis not the state's! I meant it in jest. And, since thou sayst it will go against thy conscience to rob a poor wretch, 'tis mine own!"

"Ciel! thou art, then, no poor wretch if thou ownest all this gold; so my conscience will be clear on this score."

"But 'twill make me a poor wretch if thou rob me!"

"Then, when thou art made a poor wretch, I will not rob thee. So conscience hath it both ways."

Domine Joseph groaned in bitterness of spirit. Pascalet, unheeding him, proceeded, still keeping an eye on his victim, who seemed to be paralyzed as if under the gaze of a basilisk, to convey the dollars and sovereigns to his pocket, without being nice in selecting the clipped from the unclipped.

"Now, old Nicodemus," he said, "I'll leave thee thy clippings for thy pains. But thou hast more than this coin, I'll warrant me."

"As true as there's a Heaven above and a judgment-day to come! I have not another penny. I am impoverished, and must beg my bread about the streets. Oh, mercy, good youth! mercy! Do not rob an old wretch; think on thy conscience!"

"Have I not argued that point with thee? so, hush, and give me thy keys," he added, approaching the cott, where the old man had lain trembling and groaning, with his eyes directed towards the robber, as sovereign after sovereign disappeared in the capacious repositories in the habiliments of Pascalet. "Untie that thong, or my knife shall do it for thee."

"'Tis but the key to the outer door. Oh, mercy! oh!"

Pascalet pressed his hand roughly upon his mouth, and with his dagger cut the string. Having possession of the keys, he began to examine the room. After making an unsuccessful search, he suddenly advanced upon the miser, and said,

with terrible emphasis, placing his mouth close to his ear,

"Tell me where lies thy money, or thou diest!" and the point of the dagger pressed painfully against the skin of his victim.

Domine Joseph, as if terrified into compliance, pointed to the chimney, crying, in the accents of despair, "There! there!"

Pascalet seized the light to explore it, and the old man's face lighted up with something like a smile at the temporary delay he had gained. He closely searched the fireplace, turning up every loose brick, and even looking up the chimney, but in vain. "Old man," he said, advancing to him fiercely, "thou hast deceived me!" He raised his arm to strike the dagger into his back, when Joseph, in the extremity of unfeigned alarm, cried out,

"Mercy! mercy! I'll tell thee!"

"Where?"

"Be-beneath my—my cott."

Pascalet bent down, and, seeing the box, his eyes sparkled with pleasure. Finding that it was secured to a bolt, he made the old man, lest he should assail him while at work, lie on his face upon the floor. Dom. Joseph stretched himself upon the boards as if he were lying down to die, trembling and tortured with the prospect of losing his wealth, yet his eyes anxiously and with curiosity watching every movement of the robber as he displaced the cott, kneeled, fitted the key to the lock, and raised the lid. Then did the heart of Joseph Gerret grow faint within him; but, as he heard the silver ring in the sacrilegious hands of Pascalet, who surveyed his treasure with delight and wonder, he cast his eyes desperately upon the blunderbuss which hung at the head of his bed.

He then glanced upon the wellknit frame of Pascalet and his glittering dagger, and, shutting his eyes despairingly, groaned aloud.

Pascalet, after surveying for a moment the glittering heaps he had discovered, proceeded to transfer them to his own person. He filled his pockets, and then, stripping from his neck his yellow handkerchief, commenced filling it with Spanish dollars. He at length became so absorbed in this delightful occupation, that he forgot Domine Joseph, his own situation, and, indeed, everything but the piles of money before him. Not so Domine Joseph. As his alarm subsided his alertness and presence of mind increased, and he began to meditate, even at the risk of his own life, defending his property. He therefore saw with no little pleasure that the attention of the robber was wholly fixed upon his treasure, and that, in the eagerness of transferring it, he had not only forgotten to watch him, but had laid down his dagger by his side. He desperately resolved to gain possession of the weapon. Therefore, to ascertain what prospect he had of succeeding, he made a slight noise with his shoe upon the floor. The robber did not notice it. He then moved his whole person, but Pascalet only heard the sound of his gold and silver. A third and somewhat noisier movement attracted no attention; and the old man, imboldened by these successes, muttered something like a prayer, and his face became rigid with desperate determination as he drew himself along the floor towards the bed, which stood between him and the robber. Inch by inch he worked himself along under the cott until he came within reach of the dagger. He stretched forth his arm and seized it in his long, bony fingers with the resolute grasp which the terrible urgency of the occasion gave him, and then, with equal coolness, drew

himself back from beneath the cott until he could stand upright. He now grasped the dagger more firmly, rose to his feet, and, leaning over the bed, raised it in the air.

"Mort de vie!" said Pascalet to himself, "I shall ride in my gilded coach."

The next instant the dagger was buried to the hilt in his back. He fell as he was transferring the last gold coin to his handkerchief, glared wildly at the old man, clinching his fingers as if he would grasp him, and then, with a curse trembling on his lips, he died.

Jacques, to whom we now return, after remaining a few minutes at the door, deeply pondered on the events in which he had been involved, and his reflections took the following philosophical cast.

"I begin to think I'm a great ass, as I have often been told that I am. Why can't I get the knack of this roaring and blustering, this swearing and loud talking, this cutting of throats and killing with bullets, like some of my comrades, and, more especially, this Pascalet le Diable? I am ever at the beck and nod of some one. Here was Luc Giles: his parts didn't lie in his tongue, for, by my beard! and by mort de ma vie! as sweareth this Pascalet, I have sworn as stoutly as Luc, betimes, and yet I could never make woman, cat, or chicken heed me. Then here's this little jackanapes, Zacharie! He blusters, and has a way o' speaking quick and short, and makes one mind him whether he will or no; and yet he's the lesser by fifty pounds, and ought to obey me; but, somehow, I can't get the knack o' making people mind. They are always sure to turn upon me and make me do their own bidding. When it comes in my throat to speak valiantly, quick, short, and sharp, there it sticks, and I can't make a single word be

forthcoming for the life o' me. When I got clear o' this Zacharie, who should come but this Pascalet le Diable to kick me about as he did when I was a boy. Do this, he says, and do that, says he, and I can never do enough for his bidding. Now here he's gone into this honest man's house to rob, and perhaps to murder, and bids me wait. Now is the time to take myself off; but, then, I fear his dirk if he catch me. But, then, I fear his dirk if I stay; and if he rob and murder, and make me carry his spoil, I shall have my neck stretched for certain. I may yet as it is. From what I can learn, there's a great conspiracy hatching here 'gainst the government. I'd best inform, and go place myself under proper protection; but, then, if I'm ever caught! I should fear to get into the hands of that black-looking master of Pascalet, though he did save my life; but that was to row the boat. Oh, mercie! if I only knew what to do! If I go I shall be killed; if I stay I shall be killed. Blessed Marie and St. Claude! deliver me from evil."

At this moment a party of soldiers coming up the street relieved him from further care about himself by taking him under their charge. Inspired by one of the incipient fits of valour which from time to time possessed him, he at first manfully struggled, but at last was bound; and, we regret to record, roughly treated for this display of valour.

"Whether I fight or don't fight, 'tis all the same," he sighed; "I'm always the football."

Then, overhearing some of the soldiers talk freely of hemp for spies, fear of his life gave him eloquence to plead for it, and in the full exercise of this laudable act he was brought, as we have, in a former chapter, seen, to the quarters of Washington, and subsequently into the presence of Eugenie.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE CONSPIRATORS.

WHEN, at the request of Arden, the soldiers had left the room, not, however, without taking precautions to guard against the escape of their prisoner, Jacques gazed around the elegant apartment with mingled wonder and surprise, twirling his bonnet between his fingers, now looking at the ceiling, now at the carpeted floor, and then, again, curiously staring at those in whose presence he stood.

“Well, my good fellow,” said Arden, “if your curiosity is quite satisfied, and you think you would recognise the room and our faces when you meet with either again, oblige me by giving an account of yourself. You look not very formidable. How is it that they made such a noise of their capture? You appear very harmless and simple.”

“As simple a body, your valiancy,” replied Jacques, looking at Eugenie and giving her an oblique bow, “as ever burned powder.”

“I will safely answer for it; but how came you in the hands of the guard? It might have gone hard if this lady had not pleaded for you. Canst tell a straight story?”

“That can I, your valiancy’s worship; and sorry am I to see your valour wounded! These wars are bloodthirsty things.”

“You speak truly,” said Eugenie, in the Canadian tongue; “tell me if you be indeed a Canadian of Chaudiere, as I heard you say but now?”

When Jacques heard the accents of his native

tongue he turned about with a sudden start of delight, while a broad grin overspread his features. After she had ceased, he continued to stare as if struck dumb with pleasurable emotions.

"Speak," she said, laughing, "if you have not lost your tongue. 'Twas loud enough ten minutes since."

"May the blessed Virgin bless your valian—no, your ladyship, and your ladyship's sweet lips! By my beard! be'st thou from my country?"

"Tell me your country, and I can tell thee better."

Here Jacques proceeded, with considerable elevation of spirits, to relate his adventures, commencing from the time of his becoming guide to the monk, the allusion to whom at once awakened an interest in his narrative in Eugenie's bosom. She therefore listened with attention till he related the outlines of his campaign, his escape in that day's battle, and his impressment in the service of Pascalet, and their visit to the rendezvous of the conspirators.

When he began to speak of a probable attempt against the state, Eugenie became more attentive. Jacques spoke in his Canadian patois, which was not altogether intelligible to Arden, who had insensibly closed his eyes, and fallen into a reverie between sleeping and waking.

She now questioned him closely in relation to his late companions and their probable object, but she could only elicit further that there was something dropped by Pascalet about General Washington. This intelligence alarmed her; and she believed her benefactor, if not one far more dear to her, to be in danger from this secret meeting. She therefore determined, urged by the native strength and energy of her character, which at times changed her from the tender, confiding girl, to the self-pos-

essed and heroic woman, to try to save him from their machinations. Ascertaining minutely from him the position of the rendezvous, she ordered Jacques to remain, and, if Arden awoke, to say that she would soon return. Enveloping her person in Arden's cloak, and taking one of his pistols, she placed his foraging-cap upon her head, and warning Jacques to keep secrecy, she left the room. Bidding the guard placed over Jacques, as she passed him in the hall, to follow her, he mechanically complied, as if obeying the order of a superior officer. She passed the sentinel with a firm step, crossed the square, and, turning the corner, discovered the little window, with its faint glimmering light, which Jacques had learned from Pascalet was the conspirators' room, and had described to her; then, observing the position of the door, she was satisfied of its identity with his description.

"Soldier," she said, stopping at the door and disguising her voice, "remain here! On the least alarm, hasten to me."

With a bold heart she determined to enter and see if she could learn or overhear anything to confirm her apprehensions. Strengthened in her purpose by her hopes and fears, she softly opened the door. With a trembling but onward step, she carefully felt her way along the wall till her foot touched the lower step of the flight of stairs. She carefully ascended, and, gaining the loft or entry above, was directed by the light streaming from the ill-arranged partition of the room in which the conspirators were assembled. Dom. Joseph's door was closed by the cott which Pascalet had drawn against it in getting at the chest. But her observations from the street showed her that the room opposite the miser's contained the little window. Gliding with a step, light as the fawn's upon the grass, past

the door of the miser's room (within which she could distinctly hear the faint voice of Dom. Joseph, and the ringing of silver in the hands of Pascalet, at which she closer wrapped her cloak about her form, and grasped her pistol with a firmer hold), she crossed the room and stood before the door of the chamber. Cautiously she bent her ear to listen to deliberations which she believed threatened the peace of the government, if not the safety of an individual who was its right arm in the field, and to whom she herself was bound by every tie of gratitude. She heard voices within as of men in earnest conversation, but could neither distinctly hear nor see. Apprehensive of being discovered before she could convince herself of the truth of her suspicions, she softly moved along to the extremity of the partition where a ray of light streamed through a crevice, and, to her surprise and delight, obtained, by placing her eye close to the aperture, which extended from the ceiling to the floor, a full view of the interior of the room.

Gaining confidence as she found that she could remain unobserved by those within, who were closely engaged in debate, she took a survey of the apartment. The floor was composed of rough plank; the walls of exposed rafters and boards; and the ceiling was brown with age, festooned with cobwebs, and garnished with bundles of herbs, dried mushrooms, and strings of onions. The windows, of which there were two fronting on the square, were closely secured; and the little four-paned aperture to the right, the light of which was visible without, was covered with a network of wire. The apartment was destitute of furniture save a rough pine table, and two benches equally rude, placed on each side of it, crossed at one extremity by a piece of board that served as a seat.

These details were rapidly embraced, and the eyes of Eugenie now rested upon the inmates of the apartment with anxious alarm. On the transverse board which formed the seat at the end of the table, and directly opposite to her, sat a stout, dark-looking man, with a broad brow, firm mouth, and stern countenance; his hair was highly powdered, brushed back from his forehead, and gathered in a queue behind. He was busily writing by the light of two meager tallow candles, placed in tarnished tin stands before him, the only lights in the gloomy apartment. Two gentlemen, one in the ordinary costume of a wealthy citizen, the other in the undress uniform of the British army, sat on his right in low conversation. Opposite to these sat the chevalier, playing with Percy's signet-ring, and with his face turned towards the individual who was writing, although his eyes constantly travelled from face to face with suspicious glances. Beside the chevalier, and nearly hiding his person from the observation of Eugenie, was seated an elderly man with a ferocious countenance, deeply marked by lines of passion, but with the manners of a man of rank and one used to good society, dressed in blue broadcloth, and wearing a long queue tied with a broad black riband. Eugenie remembered to have seen him that day in the square before the headquarters in conversation with General Washington. He seemed now attentively listening to the conversation of the two opposite. All of them, except the gentleman at the head of the table, wore their hats and cloaks; all carried side arms, and several pistols lay upon the table. Eugenie gazed upon the scene with intense interest, her most extravagant suspicions confirmed by this aspect of the meeting.

"Colonel," said the elderly gentleman, waving

his hand impatiently to one of the gentlemen opposite in reference to something said by him, "I beg your pardon, sir! but Washington himself told me, not four hours since, that he should be at headquarters at half past ten to-night, and would there receive any communications from his friends, in relation," added the speaker, with a sinister smile, "to the affairs of government. It is better that we visit him as the deputation from the citizens in relation to the preservation of property in the threatened capture. I have prepared him for this, and he will receive us as such: then our purpose will be easily effected."

The individual addressed was a slender, gentlemanly man, about forty years of age, with a clear hazel eye and high forehead, made still higher by the prevalent fashion of wearing the hair brushed back from the temples; his dress was scrupulously neat and rich; his forefinger displayed a brilliant of great size and beauty; and the belt of his sword, protruding from his cloak, glittered with costly settings. Altogether, he was a military beau Brummel.

"Your plan, my dear major," he said, in a slow, lengthened, affected tone, as if he felt that he was dignifying language by condescending to adopt it in expressing his ideas, "has certain objections, although, no doubt, it is concocted with the admirable penetration for which you are so remarkable. As I was but even now observing to my friend and present neighbour, Mr. Walheim, when you honoured us with your observations, it is my opinion we had best make a sally upon our expected captive as he passes through the area or square from the river-side unto his headquarters. He is never attended except by an orderly. One of his aidcamps is wounded, and the other, that mod-

ern Adonis, Burton, has left him, I learn, in consequence of some misunderstanding."

"Since the exposure and defeat of our last plan, colonel," replied the old gentleman, tartly, "he has always been attended by several officers or a few soldiers. He never goes out alone, sir."

"A pretty brush with some of these rebels in the street were a pleasant adventure. We shall have the more honour in taking our game at bay. I like not this surrounding a man's house like a bailiff, and entering it like a thief. By the sword of Hercules! 'tis not cavalierly, nor to be thought of by gentlemen."

"We plain citizens," replied the gentleman who sat beside him, with some asperity, "had rather sell swords and pistols than use them, colonel. It is now ten o'clock, and quite too late to follow your suggestion if we could. We must act at once and unanimsly, or our plan, which has been postponed now to the fourth night, will be abortive. To-night or never! The only plan is to seize him in his house. There are but two guards stationed at the door, and two or three wounded officers lodged there. As a deputation come to consult on civil affairs, two of our number will be admitted; the remaining two, with the four British soldiers concealed in the adjoining garden, can master the guard, and secure to us free egress with our prisoner. The governor is, I believe, with me?" he concluded, casting his eyes, with a look between assurance and inquiry, on the gentleman at the head of the table, who at that moment laid aside his pen, and looked around as if he was about to ask the nature of their conversation.

"In what, Mr. Walheim?" he asked, drawing up with an assumption of dignity and with a formal look; "in what is the governor with Mr. Walheim, pray?"

“In seizing General Washington in his own house at half past ten to-night.”

“Certainly, Mr. Walheim! certainly, gentlemen! I supposed this to be perfectly understood. Major Breadhelt and you are, I think, to gain an interview with General Washington. You, colonel, and myself, are, at the same time, to disarm the guard, and conduct our captive to the boat, which for four nights we have kept in waiting. Instead of rowing with him to Staten Island as we at first intended, we shall cross to Brooklyn in Waallaboght Bay, where Percy, so says this Canadian gentleman, will be in waiting with a suitable guard. If you are guided by me, sirs, our plan cannot miscarry like the last. It was disunion alone that defeated that. Unanimity, gentlemen, is the soul of all great enterprises, and what greater than the one in view, which is to crush this rebellion in its bud?”

“Who, your excellency,” drawled the colonel, “is to notify the Earl of Percy of the proper time and place for his co-operation? We learn from this Gallic gentleman that he received not our messenger.”

“For that reason, as you must have learned already from him, Colonel Howard,” replied the governor, “Percy has sent him to us to learn our proceedings. Thanks to my vigilance, all is now ripe! I have written to my Lord Percy. This French or Canadian gentleman will take leave of us in the square; and while we proceed to the execution of our great enterprise, he will take boat to Long Island and bear my letter to Percy. I will read it to you, gentlemen, and see if, as I doubt not, it meets with your cordial approval.”

Here the governor rose up, and, after clearing his throat, began, in a declamatory, but slow and pompous tone, to read what he had written:

"We four to you two, greeting. These, by the bearer of the signet ring, will inform you that we will place in your possession the American lion, which we are now sure of capturing, at two o'clock this night, it being now ten or thereabout. Your l—dship, with Major N., will meet us at that hour on the shore in Waallaboght Bay, where the stream debouches into the aforesaid bay. You will know the spot by a large umbrageous tree overhanging the point of junction. Expecting soon to have the honour of meeting my friends again in my old gubernatorial mansion, I am your l—d—p's humble servant.

Signed T.
Also signed T. W. B. H.

"This is sufficiently plain, and, at the same time, cautious enough, I opine, gentlemen," he said, in a tone of exultation. "'Tis almost 'veni, vidi, vici!' Ha, gentlemen? I will beg your indulgence while I prepare one or two more in a similar style, to be forwarded express to our friends and coadjutors in Albany so soon as we have secured our prize. By that time we will be ready to proceed on our enterprise. I see you are examining your arms, Mr. Breadhelt," said the gentleman, resuming his seat and pen. "I trust we shall not have need for more than their silent eloquence. We must not use them."

"But if he resist?" asked the chevalier, quietly.
"Not even then," said the governor, in a decided tone.

"Let me join you, messieurs," said the chevalier.

"Humph! Chevalier, I will detain you while I write and seal another note to Sir Henry Clinton, which I beg you will request Lord Percy to for-

ward directly on your arrival. When you are set at liberty, monsieur, I shall be very happy to have you present at my first gubernatorial levee. Our possession of Washington's person will soon re-instate us all in our usurped rights. Ha, gentlemen?"

"Your excellency is very obliging. I shall be forced to proceed to-morrow to Quebec, whither I am called by circumstances communicated to me by letter while I was in France, materially affecting my patrimony."

His manner was gracious as he spoke, but his eyes grew dark and scowling as if from the thoughts associated with what he had uttered.

The governor was about to reply, when a slight noise near the partition drew an exclamation from the chevalier, whose ready hand grasped a pistol that lay before him.

"Messieurs, we are observed," he said, half rising.

"'Tis the old domine stumbling in the dark," said the governor, arresting his hand; "he watches us as if we were plotting robbery."

The chevalier laid down the pistol. The other conspirators, who had not been moved by a noise easily referrible to the movements of the occupant of the house, impatient of their stay, continued to converse to while away the time till the moment of action arrived, while the governor became again busy over his writing.

Eugenie, with extraordinary self-possession, listened and impressed upon her memory the conversation she overheard, although trembling at each new development of the plans of the conspiracy. Every line of the governor's letter she engraved on her mind, and mentally ran over the characters forming the signature, which she suspected was

the initials of the names of the conspirators, and treasured these up in her memory with a fixedness and facility which were the natural result of the extraordinary circumstances in which she was placed—awakening all the energy of her character, and calling into exercise faculties that she knew not, until the moment of trial, that she possessed. She was about to retrace her steps, and had gathered her cloak about her for the purpose, when, as he heard her move, the voice of the chevalier, whose person had been wholly screened from her sight by the interposition of the elderly gentleman by his side, arrested her steps as if she had suddenly been converted into a statue; and trembling, she knew not why, she leaned against the partition for support. Alarmed for her safety, she at once recovered herself, wondering at her strange sensations at the mere sound of a voice; it was, however, a key to painful emotions which she could neither trace to their source nor account for. After vainly endeavouring to connect the voice with some link in memory's chain, she lightly crossed the floor to the stairs. At this moment a heavy fall, and a low, glad cry, as if of exultation, from the miser's room, startled her, and, quickening her pace, she soon gained the street-door. With a lighter heart she rejoined the soldier, and bade him remain and follow the first person who should come forth from the house, and, if possible, singly or with assistance, arrest and convey him prisoner to Washington's headquarters.

"You came out o' the general's house, and you speak like an officer, but a some'at young un," said the soldier, respectfully, but as if he should like to know who commanded him; "if I only knowed your authority, or who gives orders—"

"Silence, sir, and obey!" interrupted Eugenie,

firmly; and, leaving him, she hastened across the square, and in a few moments stood in the presence of Washington.

He was seated in the library in full uniform, which was marked with the traces of recent severe duty in the field, his arm leaning upon a table covered with despatches, messages from Congress, maps of fortifications, gazettes, and piles of open letters. His military hat lay beside him, and an open letter was in his hand, which supported his head, as he sat in an attitude of deep and, as it seemed, of painful thought. At the abrupt entrance of Eugenie, disguised in hat and cloak, he looked up; but with that dignity which never deserted him, and without giving any signs of being taken by surprise, he permitted the intruder to approach close to the table and communicate his purpose. She saw by his looks that he did not recognise her. Recollecting her disguise, she threw aside her cap and mantle, showing him her face covered with the most beautiful confusion.

"What, Eugenie," said the chief, sternly, "more masquerading?"

"Forgive me, my noble benefactor!" she said, at once recovering her self-possession; "I know you will do so when you know all."

Then, with remarkable precision and directness, she detailed to him what she had discovered.

"Brave, heroic girl," said Washington, with a smile that repaid her for all her dangers, "you know not how you have served my country. Half past ten, did you say?" he asked, with coolness and with an air of decision, as if conscious of successfully defeating the machinations of his enemies.

Eugenie made no reply. He turned towards her, and discovered that she had nearly fainted.

"Her noble spirit," he said, tenderly and with
Vox. II.—Y

sympathy, "has been wrought up to this crisis, and now the strained chords are broken. Eugenie, my noble Eugenie, try and recover your energies."

She burst into tears, but instantly brushed them away.

"'Tis but a momentary weakness. I'm better now," she said, smiling, and gratefully returning, with her eyes, his sympathy; "but my heart was so full of joy that I was enabled to tell you all! Oh, lose not a moment, sir. Would it not be best to try and seize the messenger with the letter if it be not yet too late?"

"It will, my heroine," he said, smiling and taking up his sword and cap; "you are a true soldier's daughter. I shall give the deputation a different reception from what the hypocritical Walheim and our tory ex-governor anticipate. Return, Eugenie, to Mrs. Washington's room, or," he added, playfully, "to your patient in the drawing-room; but not a word of this conspiracy! You and I must share all the honours of defeating it."

Eugenie left the room, while General Washington hastily wrote a line on a slip of paper.

"Sentinel," he said, going into the hall, "take this to the quarters of your captain at the barracks in Beekman-street. Make no delay."

After the soldier had hastily departed with the order, Washington threw on a cloak, and, taking his sword under his arm, crossed the square and approached the soldier left by Eugenie at the corner of the street.

"Has your man come forth, soldier?" he inquired.

The bearing of his general could not be mistaken by the man; and, although his face was purposely hidden in the folds of his mantle, he replied, paying the military salute at the same time, "He

has not, general ;” adding, to himself, “ Now I see I am under orders.” At this instant a man appeared at the door, who, after saying “ Adieu, Monsieur Gouverneur !” to one who bore a light, but was not visible to those without, sallied forth.

“ Pascalet ! Pascalet !” he called, as the door closed upon him, and rapidly advancing up the street.

“ Ha, Pascalet ! you are here ?” he said, softly, as he reached the corner. “ Mon Dieu ! no !” he exclaimed, starting back and laying his hand upon his sword as he discovered the figures of two strangers. The powerful arm of Washington was at the same instant upon his arm, and the bayonet of the soldier against his breast.

“ Surrender, sir !” said his captor, in a deep, stern voice ; “ I hold you my prisoner.”

Unable to offer any resistance to an assault so unexpected and so well enforced, he changed his manner, and said politely,

“ There is some mistake, monsieur !”

He however gave up his sword, and was conducted by Washington to his quarters and into his library. After closing the door and placing a guard over him, he demanded his papers.

The chevalier drew forth his pocketbook and presented it, saying,

“ It contains only the title-deeds to my estate.”

The general hastily ran over its contents, and was about to throw it down, when his eye was arrested by a superscription. Eagerly taking out the paper, he opened it, and glanced hastily and eagerly over it ; then, fixing his eyes sternly for a moment upon the chevalier, whose own sunk beneath their steady gaze, he, with a smile of gratification, replaced it in the pocketbook and locked the whole in a drawer of his secretary.

"They are the titles of my property, monsieur," said the chevalier, with earnestness.

"We will examine into your titles by-and-by. Deliver me now, if you please, the letter you bear to Lord Percy from Governor Tryon."

"Sacré ! how knew you that secret ?"

"I know your whole conspiracy. The letter, sir !"

The chevalier, with a shrug, took from his breast the packet and gave it to him in silence. The general tore open the envelope, and while he was reading the full confirmation of Eugenie's statement, the prisoner, after gazing at him for a moment, turned to his guard and said in a whisper,

"Who is this gentleman ?"

"Who, but General Washington !" bluntly answered the soldier.

"Ma foi ! c'est le diable !" he ejaculated, lifting his eyebrows in surprise and curiosity, and drawing the corners of his mouth down in despair.

"I am sorry, sir," replied Washington, folding the letter, and placing it on the table before him, "to place you under arrest as a conspirator against the state."

While he spoke the sentinel, accompanied by an officer, entered the room.

"Captain Carter, you are in time. Are your men at the gate ?"

"They are, general," said the captain, a tall young man, with a frank and resolute countenance, the manners of a student, and the eye of a soldier.

"Your ready compliance with my orders shall be remembered. Take six of your men and let them lie upon their arms within the yard. I have certain information that, in ten minutes from hence, my sentinels will be assaulted, and an attempt made

to disarm them by four resolute men. I depend upon you to defeat their object. Permit them to secure the guard, who has his instructions, and then surprise and take them prisoners. Do it, if possible, without bloodshed. If, in the mean while, two persons desire admittance, allow them to pass in unmolested and without suspecting your presence. There is a plan to take me prisoner in my own house, but I have had timely news of it. Send the remaining six men into my library." These orders were given with coolness and decision.

The young captain bowed, and, with a sparkling eye, left the room to execute his orders.

In a few seconds a file of soldiers marched into the library, followed by Jacques, whom Washington ordered to be set at liberty. They were placed against the wall, behind the open door, with fixed bayonets, and, by the arrangement of the lights, were thrown into deep shadow. The chevalier, with his guard, also stood aloof in the dark part of the room.

Washington, with the letter to Lord Percy open in his hand, seated himself by the table in the full light of the lamp, and composedly awaited the entrance of the conspirators. In a few moments footsteps were heard without, and the sentinel at the door repeated, in a tone of more than usual confidence,

"Pass."

A low knock at the door was answered by the clear, calm voice of Washington.

"Come in."

The door opened, and the two conspirators entered and advanced towards him. He rose from his chair, surveyed them with his usual dignified composure as they approached, and said,

"You are welcome, gentlemen. I have been for some time expecting this honour."

"And we, George Washington," said Breadhelt, in a loud, stern tone, levelling a pistol at his breast, "have been long anticipating this triumph. Your guards are already disarmed, and you are our prisoner."

"We will leave that for these gentlemen to decide," said General Washington, with a smile of triumph, as he turned aside the sliding shade from the lamp and pointed behind them.

They turned and gazed upon each other in despair. At a look from Washington the captain of the file advanced and received their arms, which they resigned in silence.

"I congratulate your excellency upon being the favourite of the fickle goddess," said the colonel, as he tendered his sword. Then looking at his friend, who stood folding his arms gloomily on his breast, he continued, "We must bear this with philosophy, my dear Breadhelt. Bah! there stands our friend the chevalier. By the foot of Hercules!" he said, as a struggle was heard without; "let us not be discomfited; we are like to have company, which will proportionably lessen our misery."

As he spoke a soldier entered, and said,

"They are secured, your excellency."

"Bid Captain Carter conduct the two leaders in, and closely guard the soldiers."

"Ha, Walheim," said the colonel, "you are welcome. Misery loveth good company. You see we are circumvented, and quite hors du combat."

"Where is the governor?" demanded Washington, quickly, of the captain.

"One escaped, sir, but I have sent two soldiers after him. I think they will yet take him."

"Deceive not thyself, worthy youth," said How-

ard; "the fugitive hath legs, and knoweth the use of them. He hath learned it in this rebel war."

"There hath been treason," said Walheim, as he entered guarded, and saw the situation of his friends; "it never could have been discovered without some vile treachery." Breadhelt scowled, and Howard deliberately said,

"Citizen Walheim, I have no sword, or I would chastise thee for thy tongue's impertinence."

"Gentlemen," said Washington, sternly, "there has been sufficient treason manifested by you all, of which there is sufficient proof in the act in which you have been taken. I presume you know something of this, Colonel Howard?" he asked, displaying the open letter taken from the chevalier. Here are four initials which, I think, may fit names known to you."

Howard looked down, and seemed to be admiring the mounting of his empty scabbard.

"'Tis no proof, sir!" Walheim said quickly; "no names! nothing in a court of justice. A jury could do nothing with it! no overt act, sir."

"Sir," said Arden, who had entered the room and seated himself by the table during this scene, "your confidants were taken with their pistols levelled at the breast of General Washington."

The citizen stared, and, growing pale, clinched his hands in utter hopelessness. The exhibition of the letter, however, had a different effect upon the silent and moody Breadhelt. He started from the sullen attitude he had fallen into when he found himself so unexpectedly ensnared: seizing the letter, and looking a moment at its contents, he said earnestly,

"General Washington, how came you by this?"

"There is the bearer, sir," said the general, directing his eyes towards the extremity of the room,

where the chevalier stood leaning in an easy and apparently unconcerned attitude against the window.

Breadhelt turned and fixed his eyes steadily upon the chevalier, and his countenance gradually lighted up with a glow of satisfaction. Suddenly seizing his own pistol from the hands of Captain Carter, he levelled it at the chevalier, shouting,

“Die, traitor !”

The ball entered the chevalier’s breast, and, clasping his hands over his heart, he fell upon the floor.

“Murderer, what have you done ?” exclaimed Washington. “This foreigner did not betray you; he was my prisoner as well as yourself. Carter, see that these traitors, who deal so lightly in blood, are safely secured in the common prison to await their trial.”

“Shall I bind them, general ?”

“Ay,” he said, with indignation, “with chains, if you will. I make you responsible for their safety. Morton, ride for the surgeon.”

The conspirators were each guarded between two soldiers, and led from the scene of their signal defeat. At the gate they were joined by the other prisoners, and marched to the prison a short distance north from the head of Beekman-street. Washington’s resentment against the agent in this plot was now turned into compassion for the victim of revenge. The last of the soldiers left the room as Mrs. Washington and Eugenie, alarmed by the report of the pistol, rushed in. The former tenderly embraced her husband, who had advanced to assist the two soldiers that remained, in raising the wounded man, while Eugenie instinctively sought Arden, and would have flown also into his

arms had she not recollected herself. Taking his hand, she said,

“Thank God, it is not you!”

“That poor gentleman,” said Arden, returning the pressure; “one of the conspirators shot him on suspicion of treachery.”

The soldiers now placed the wounded man on a sofa, and endeavoured to stanch the blood.

“’Tis to no purpose. I am mortally wounded,” he said.

“Do not hold me, Arden,” cried Eugenie, with energy. “That voice I know! let me see him!”

She broke from Arden, who would have prevented her from beholding a scene of suffering so unfitted for the eyes of one so young and sensitive; and yielding to a strange and sudden emotion, she rushed forward and gazed fixedly on the changing features of the expiring chevalier. Her brow gradually became rigid, and her eyes lighted up with increasing intelligence. At length, clasping her hands together, she faintly murmured,

“’Tis my uncle.”

“Who? what do I hear?” cried the dying man, raising himself on his elbow and gazing wildly in her face. “Eugenie? ’Tis Eugenie! Oh God, forgive me! Niece,” he continued, extending his hand, “I have wronged thee, and was on my way to wrong thee still further, even to the taking of thy life. But justice at last has got her victim. Have I your forgiveness?”

“Yes, yes! all—all,” she gasped, yet shrinking from his outstretched hand.

“God bless you! I am dying. May the saints intercede for me. The deeds—are—are,” his eyes turned towards the secretary, and his head fell over upon his shoulder.

A moment after, and the chevalier ceased to

hold any further interest in the hopes, fears, and anxieties of this world ; and the future, with its great secret, to which we all look forward with mingled curiosity and dread, was unfolded to his dark spirit, the destiny of which, either for bliss or wo, was now unalterably and for ever fixed.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE REVENGE.

AFTER remaining on the ground the whole of the day succeeding the disastrous battle of Brooklyn, the English general the second night prepared to attack the works. Washington was advised of this ; and, aware of his inability to resist an assault, he resolved to attempt to draw off his troops to the city.

They were, as we have seen, closely blockaded in their intrenchments ; the only passage open that offered to them the least prospect of escape being in their rear across the East River, at that point nearly half a mile wide, to York Island. This avenue, however, was commanded by the guns of the British fleet anchored not far below. The whole army was considered by the English as already in their power, and the American Congress gave it up as irrevocably lost.

Notwithstanding its apparent impracticability, Washington determined to make the attempt to effect a retreat, and, upon its success or failure, to stake his reputation and the fate of his troops, if not, also, the safety of his country. The conception and

masterly execution of this plan proved it to be worthy of his military genius. On the night preceding the anticipated assault, he drew off his whole army, numbering nine thousand men, in such silence and secrecy, that the first intimation General Howe, who commanded the besieging force, received of their escape was by the alarm conveyed by his outposts when, in the morning, they saw the rear guard of the retreating army half way across the East River and beyond the reach of their fire. He therefore prepared immediately to attack New-York, and Washington to evacuate the city and retire to the northern part of the island.

Having taken up this historical link to our chain of fiction, we will now return to our hero, whom, for the sake of bringing our heroine and Arden more prominently before the reader, we have purposely neglected. After leaving his wounded rival, he executed the order given him by General Putnam, and through the remainder of the day distinguished himself by his fearless courage and military talents. In the retreat from Long Island he was eminently conspicuous by his activity, coolness, and presence of mind; displaying at that trying time the experience of a veteran soldier guided by the well-directed energy of no common mind.

Would that the romancer were called to unfold alone his military career! to hold up only the bright side of the shield! But this is the enviable province of the historian. The novelist must follow his characters from the senate and the field; enter with them into the cabinet and into the hall; and be beside them in their most sacred retirements. It is his province to lay open the heart, unfold its secrets, and let all men read, as in a printed volume, what is written thereon. Invisibility and ubiquity are his attributes, and the magic wand

he bears endows him with power over all earthly mysteries. The bright, the beautiful, and the grand are but spirits of his will and pleasure. At his bidding the earth lays open her gloomy caverns and crystal palaces to his eye ; the mountains clothe themselves with purple and roseate clouds, or bellow with thunder ; the lakes, the rivers, the trees become animate and spiritual. The visible universe is not so vast that his wonderful power will not embrace it and bend it to his pleasure. But here is not the limit of his power. He can create ! He waves his wand, and creatures, beautiful or hideous, glorious or base, appear. He speaks, and they are animated. To their number there is no limit. They are the ministers of his will and the instruments of his vast power, which is as unbounded as the firmament, as unfathomable as the sea.

When the American army were safely landed in New-York after their extraordinary escape, Burton hastened to Kingsbridge, where Isabel Ney had been retained, not to say imprisoned, since he escorted her there a few days before.

The quarters of General Mifflin were in a villa formerly occupied by a tory gentleman, then in arms under General Howe. It was in the midst of a lawn adorned by noble oaks, and sloping on one side to the Hudson River, on the other to an inlet or stream called Spuyten Duyvel Creek, over which was thrown a light wooden bridge, nearly hidden in the foliage of overhanging willows and elms. The dwelling was two stories high, surrounded by a piazza, with spacious barns and out-houses, and, altogether, wore an aristocratical air. Time had soiled its original snowy white, and given to it a sober hue, which added to its venerable and baronial aspect. A cupola surmounted the roof,

commanding a view of the villages of Harlem and Bloomingdale; the needlelike spire of Trinity Church in the distant city; Hell Gate and its shores; Long Island; the North and East Rivers; the picturesque bay and its green islands; the beautiful Jersey shores, and the gigantic wall of the Palisades—the vanguard of the Hudson Highlands—crowned with its bristling fortress. It was the first of October, and autumn had flung its gorgeous drapery over the forests, which seemed to shine with their own golden light.

The room occupied by Isabel was in the southwest corner of the mansion, in the second story, with Venetian windows opening out of it upon the piazza. She was not kept a close prisoner, but suffered to walk the grounds during the day, and, accompanied by General Mifflin, ride a mile or two along the river's banks. From this officer and his family she received those attentions and that sympathy which her circumstances demanded; and, altogether, her seclusion, aside from its compulsory character, was not disagreeable.

Burton's first impulse, after he was temporarily released from the duties of the soldier, was to hasten to throw himself at the feet of the fair captive. She received him with undisguised pleasure. The privacy of the family of General Mifflin and the seclusion of the spot were favourable to the devotees of Cupid. The good-natured general was easy and unsuspecting, and permitted them to ride and walk together, trusting to the honour and patriotism of Burton for the security of his prisoner.

We will briefly pass over the growth and maturity of a passion, the only tendency of which could alone be the ruin of the trusting one: the enemy were in possession of New-York, and the American army had taken its position near Kings-

bridge, throwing up lines across the island, not only to blockade the English by land in the city which they had captured, but also to check their farther progress into the country. The headquarters of the American general were therefore removed to this part of the island, and now were not far from Kingsbridge. Burton consequently became a more frequent visiter to the villa. We would gladly withhold our pen from recording it! in a few short weeks the proud and haughty Isabel Ney became the victim of the fascinating libertine Edward Burton.

In the mean while Arden recovered from his wound and was again in the saddle. But in his duties as a soldier he forgot not those of a lover. Inmate of the same mansion with Eugenie, he had a thousand opportunities of bringing that love to maturity which he had hailed with delight in the germe. Day after day beheld their growing affection. Their hearts at length became indissolubly united. She adored him without impiety; he worshipped her without forgetting that she was mortal. Their love was such as would bear the test of time and trial—that virtuous union of souls which earth and Heaven unite to render permanent and happy.

Six weeks had elapsed after the evacuation of New-York, when one morning Isabel Ney, no longer the pure but haughty creature we first beheld her, yet equally as proud and still more beautiful, was leaning over the balustrade of her prison, watching the majestic movement of an English frigate that was making demonstrations as if it were about to pass Forts Lee and Washington, which guarded the entrance to the Highlands. Her thoughts were wandering, but all were tinged with the dark cloud that had passed over her spirit and tarnished the

purity of her young mind. Alas, that the proud, the beautiful should fall! Where virtue exists not in the mind, nor purity in the heart, it seems pride alone should be woman's plate of proof.

She was to meet Burton that evening; and her thoughts, how far soever they would stray, constantly turned back to him.

The sentinel below was pacing backward and forward before the door; the distant roll of drums, and occasionally the warlike note of a bugle from the far-distant camp, and, at long intervals, the dull sound of cannon fired as signals from the fleet, anchored two leagues below, fell upon her ear, but as if she heard not. Her bosom heaved painfully, and her eye was fixed on vacancy. A horseman, who galloped along the avenue without attracting her attention, drew up almost beneath her before she noticed him.

She started with surprise and confusion, but looked down with eager curiosity, and recognised in the visiter Major Dearborn, whom she had once seen for a moment at the quarters of Putnam.

"Good-morning, general," he said, in reply to a voice from the door as he reined up. "I see you hold your spyglass, and have been watching the motions of yonder frigate. Do you think she will have the temerity to attempt to run the gauntlet?"

"She is only coquetting," replied General Mifflin, in a gay tone of voice. "There! she has already tacked ship. John Bull is too wise to put his head into a lion's mouth. Dismount, major."

"I have some official business with you which will take but a moment, but it must be in private," he said, glancing up at the balcony; and then, dismounting, he disappeared within the house.

In a few minutes he came out and threw himself on his horse.

"By-the-by, general," he said, as he was about to ride off, "do you honour Colonel—I beg his pardon, these promotions confuse one—General Arden with your presence this evening?"

"Presence? Where?"

"Have you not heard that he is about to be united in the bonds of Hymen to-night with the lovely Canadian who has lately fallen heir to a French title and estate?"

"I thought Colonel Burton was to carry off that prize."

"Burton!" repeated Dearborn, with a laugh; "the earl has drawn so many left-handed prizes of this sort that he ought to resign this to his rival."

"Earl?"

"So much for rustivating here out of the world, general. It is a soubriquet the staff confer upon him in honour of his prototype, Rochester; a *nomme d'amour*. By-the-by, you have heard that Arden's wounds were received in a snug little duello with Colonel Burton, as a sort of by-play or episode in the grand battle; and all for this pretty runaway nun!"

"Yes. But did Colonel Burton really run away with her?" asked General Mifflin, with homely simplicity.

"That did he. The whole affair was sufficiently romantic. What is more, after he left Canada, she followed him out of pure love, and Arden saved her from one of those plots he sometimes lays for the young and lovely of the sex. Faith! Burton should have been a pacha with three tails; not one less."

"Is it true that he betrayed Captain Germaine's daughter?"

"Most true," replied the officer, with warmth; "and true, also, that he intended to replace her by

Eugenie de Lisle, if her own virtue and Arden's good sword had not protected her."

"I shall keep an eye on him when he next comes here. It's well there is no game here for him except this English miss, who has got spirit enough to take care of herself."

"The very women that soonest fall. Better keep an eye on them both, general," he said, as he rode off.

"Keep an eye on them?" he repeated, musingly; "I fear 'twill be shutting the stable-door after the horse is stolen. If there's mischief in the wind it's over before this. This Colonel Burton has not been here for nothing, it seems. Too late! too late!" he added, as he entered the house.

"Not too late for revenge!" said Isabel, slowly articulating each syllable through her compressed lips.

Not a word of the foregoing conversation had escaped her ear.

"Burton, then, has wooed and won Isabel Ney," she said, with flashing eyes, "as another instrument of his pleasures. Then leaving my feet—yes, my arms!—to throw himself into those of another! If my love be a guilty one, I will have no rival in it!"

She entered her chamber and paced the room for an hour with a swelling heart and burning brain. At length the rigidity of her brow relaxed; her flashing eye assumed a steadier expression, yet parted with none of its indignant light; her closed lips, save a slight curl of the upper one, resumed their wonted expression; yet there was no colour in her cheek, and her bosom rose and fell as if her heart were pressing outward with its unnatural fullness. Fearful, wonderful was the settled calmness of her look and manner! But it was the quiet of the volcano the moment before it bursts into flame.

A noise of horsemen without drew her to the balcony. A British officer, the same noble-looking cavalier who had tilted with Burton, at the instant drew up on the plateau beneath, bearing a flag of truce. He was courteously received by General Mifflin and invited into the house. From a few words that escaped him as he entered the hall, Isabel learned that his mission was to treat for her release. All at once, as if she had come to some sudden resolution, she re-entered her room, seated herself at her escritoir, and hurriedly, yet with a steady hand, wrote with her pencil upon a slip of paper the following words :

“ At eight to-night send a boat with four men to the grove of maples two hundred yards below the bridge. An American officer of rank shall be there placed in your power. Hide your men on the shore beneath the overhanging rock. When you hear the signal, ‘ seize your prisoner,’ obey it. Bring no firearms, lest you alarm the guard. Be secret and punctual. ISABEL NEY.”

She returned to the balcony and awaited the officer's reappearance. In a short time the door opened and he came forth.

“ The proposition shall be made known to the commander-in-chief, sir,” said General Mifflin, “ and I have no doubt of his compliance with it.”

“ To-morrow, then, I will return for your answer.”

“ Have you just landed from yonder frigate, Major Andre ?”

“ I have, sir.”

“ I thought she was trying to dodge up the river ; but was only manœuvring, I see, to land you.”

The gentlemen courteously exchanged parting

salutes ; the officer turned to ride off, and the door closed. As he was passing beneath the balcony Isabel waved her handkerchief, which startled the horse and caused his rider to look up. She placed her finger on her lip, displayed the paper, and, hastily folding it in her handkerchief, dropped it. He caught it, smiled, bowed, and galloped out of sight.

A few minutes before nine o'clock the same evening, Burton and Isabel stood together on the bridge, beneath an elm which grew on the banks, and cast a deep shadow over the spot ; Zacharie, holding a horse and mounted on another, was on the roadside at a little distance. The night was the loveliest of the mellow American autumn ; the stream rippled past musically, loudly complaining as it encountered the piers of the bridge which entered its placid breast ; the air was motionless ; the woods moved with a pleasant sound ; the stars were out ; and the moon, high in the east, threw vast masses of light and shade over the scene.

Burton leaned upon the railing as if in thought ; Isabel hung on his arm seemingly in all the confidence and artlessness of innocence and affection. A guilty pair ! The one cold and indifferent with possession, yet feigning the semblance of love ; the other breathing the language of affection in his ear, while her heart was filled with the bitterness of hate, and her insulted spirit burning with the triumph of anticipated revenge.

“ My dear Burton, I fear you love me less ; you do not bear that look of devotion you once did. I have madly loved you, and my affection should meet a kinder return than this cold manner.”

Isabel spoke with sincerity and with feeling.

“ I am not changed, Isabel,” he replied, rousing himself with an effort and passing his arm around her ; “ it is only your idle fancy that leads you to

think so. I love you, dear Isabel. You alone share my heart and fill my thoughts."

"'Tis false !" was the reply that came to her lips, but she suppressed it. At this instant the faint dip of an oar caught her vigilant ear, and she fondly said,

"Let us walk farther. The night invites to ramble."

Leaning upon his arm, she turned down a path leading by the side of the water, and shortly after they entered a grove through which the road pleasantly wound. Not far from the entrance of the wood was a large rock, with aged trees growing upon it; its base was washed by the waves. Towards it she carelessly led, as if she guided him not, the moody and silent Burton.

"Edward," she said, with energy and feeling, as if continuing a conversation, "I do not blame you. You have broken no vow. I asked not, you promised not, marriage. All I sought, all I cared for, was your love. Happy in that, I looked not beyond it. But," she added, with a sudden change of voice and manner, her tones sinking into a low, distinct, energetic whisper, "Edward Burton, you have been false to me !"

"False ?"

"Do you know Caroline Germaine ?" she fiercely demanded.

"Ha !"

"Eugenie de Lisle ?"

"Isabel !"

"You are a villain, sir !" she cried, in a voice of settled yet fearful passion. "I hate you. Love has fled from my bosom, guilty though it might have been. Hatred—revenge has taken its place."

"Good God, Isabel, be calm."

"Calm ? Ha, ha, ha !"

"You are in error."

"For what pastime, pray, did you cross blades with Colonel Arden?" she asked, with lofty scorn.

"Isabel!"

"Silence."

"Forgive—"

"Never."

"The flawed chain that bound me to you is well broken, then," he said, carelessly. "'Tis a kindness for which I stand in your debt."

"The debt shall now be cancelled," she exclaimed triumphantly; and then, in an elevated tone, she cried, "Seize your prisoner."

Instantly four soldiers, headed by an officer, appeared from behind the rock and advanced with drawn swords upon him.

Although taken by surprise, Burton's coolness and presence of mind did not forsake him. He threw off Isabel's hand, which she had forcibly laid on his wrist, and sprung back, at the same time drawing a pistol from his breast and firing upon the leader. Then unsheathing his sword, he prepared to receive his foes. The ball from his pistol missed the officer and wounded one of the soldiers. Enraged at the fall of their comrade, they furiously advanced upon him. He retreated till he gained a large tree, when, placing his back against it, he waited to receive their assault.

"On your lives, wound him not," said the officer, who, from his uniform, was a captain of marines.

Burton received them with spirit, and met their efforts to disarm him with skill and success. At length he severely wounded one of his assailants, when the others, forgetting their officer's injunction, vigorously pressed him with the determination to cut him down, and gave him, though not without receiving, several severe wounds. He was nearly exhausted, and was about to tender his sword to

the officer, who had stood by Isabel as if to detain her, when Zacharie's voice was heard in the entrance of the wood,

"Hold out! There is rescue at hand. Hasten, you lubbers. Will you see an American officer hacked up?"

While he was speaking he came down the path at full speed, holding in each hand one of his master's pistols, which he had taken from the holsters, and followed close at his heels by half a score of soldiers with fixed bayonets.

"Leave your game, and to the boat," cried the officer, as they came in sight.

The men precipitately retreated to a barge concealed behind the rock, not, however, without receiving the contents of one of Zacharie's pistols. The other was wrested from his hand by Isabel.

"You shall not escape, Burton. My revenge is not yet complete," she fiercely cried, levelling the pistol at his breast. "Perish thy false heart!"

Zacharie caught her arm as she fired, and the ball passed through Burton's shoulder. He instantly fell.

"My revenge is complete. I can now forgive myself for my folly in loving you. Adieu. In after years we shall meet again."

The next instant she sprang into the boat as it was putting off from the shore, and was swiftly carried by the rapid current into the dark shadows of the trees out of sight.

The soldiers had presented their muskets and were about to fire, when Burton faintly said,

"Hold! There is a female in the boat. Let them escape. I have deserved this."

He muttered a few words of self-accusation, and then sunk into insensibility.

A few moments after Burton and Isabel had left

the bridge, the relief-guard passed on its way to the quarters of the commander-in-chief, which were situated on a rising ground about a quarter of a mile distant. When Zacharie heard the report of the pistol fired by Burton, and the loud, quick voices of the assailants, he suspected that he had been attacked; and, governed by the first impulse of his active mind, he rode after the guard and gave the alarm, though not certain that it might not be a false one. As he advanced before the soldiers he heard the clashing of the combatants' swords, and, hastening forward, effected the timely diversion in Burton's favour.

He now raised the form of his master and stanch-ed the blood. The soldiers, hastily forming a litter of boughs, placed him upon it and bore him towards the headquarters, to leave him under the charge of the surgeon.

Slowly they wound their way through the dark woods; the moonlight, struggling through the foliage, glancing at intervals over the pale features of the wounded man. As they approached the mansion occupied by the military family of the American general, lights from the windows, which were brightly illuminated as if a festival were within, shone through the forest and guided them to the place of their destination.

At length they passed a soldier on guard, and, reaching the lawn before the house, came full upon the gay scene. Advancing towards the portico, the soldiers rested their burden before the open windows, while Zacharie hastened to give information of the condition of his master. The scene that met the eyes of these men was exceedingly brilliant. The long windows, which reached to the ground, were thrown open, for the night was warm, and displayed the interior lighted up with great

splendour. Officers in rich uniforms, and ladies in flowing white robes, glanced before their eyes. It was a reunion of beauty and valour. All was dazzling bright, and gayety and happiness. How great the contrast between this scene and the rude litter! its insensible burden and rough bearers!

All at once, through a door at which stood Jacques and the servants looking in upon the scene, a dignified clergyman, in the robes of the Church of England, entered the room. He was attended by several officers of high rank, distinguished among whom stood General Washington.

At their entrance a young officer, in the rich uniform of one of high rank, came forth from the crowd, which gradually formed into a circle. His handsome features were chastened by a quiet smile of inward happiness. He led by the hand a female of dazzling beauty, with downcast eyes and a conscious, delicate blush upon her cheeks, like the reflection of a roseleaf upon a lily. He gazed upon her with pride as she stood tremblingly beside him. They were Arden and Eugenie.

The clergyman opened his book. General Washington advanced and placed the hand of the maiden in that of her lover. The service was read; a ring was placed on the finger of the maiden, and she became a bride. A murmur of pleasure ran through the assembly. A short prayer was offered up by the holy man, when the buzz of delight again filled the room.

Many were the beautiful lips that pressed the cheek of the happy bride, but none so beautiful as hers; and many were the brave soldiers who grasped the hand of the bridegroom and wished him happiness, but none of so gallant a presence.

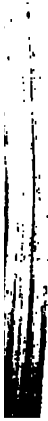
When the clergyman entered the room, Burton revived and looked around. The glare of light at-

tracted his attention. He raised himself convulsively upon his elbow, and gazed with burning eyeballs on the whole ceremony; beheld the proud and happy look of Arden; the subdued, virgin joy of Eugenie.

His hand instinctively sought his sword; the blood spouted from his lip as he pierced it in the madness of his impotent rage; and making an effort to rise to his feet when he saw Arden place the ring on Eugenie's finger, he fell back again insensible, with his hands clinched and a curse dying upon his tongue.

The subsequent destinies of Isabel Ney and the remaining characters of our romance, as well as that of our hero, are familiar matters of history; but possibly may afford materials for another story, to be laid a quarter of a century later. Father Bonaventure, Porter Homfroy, and our monkly brethren in the valley of the Chaudiere, lived to a good old age, died, and were buried. Sister Agnes died a maid. Zacharie eventually listed in the wars; and after a restless and adventurous career, in which he gained great reputation as a soldier, became conspicuous in a famous conspiracy against the state. As for Jacques, though he contrived, by a sort of fatality, to figure in all the subsequent great battles of the war, he was deterred by his praiseworthy philanthropy from arriving at that distinction which, to believe his own words, he had earned by numerous sanguinary conflicts in season and out of season, and by countless wounds and bruises both on "hip and thigh."

THE END.



VALUABLE WORKS

PUBLISHED BY HARPER & BROTHERS,

No. 82 CLIFF-STREET, NEW-YORK.

The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. By Edward Gibbon, Esq. Complete in 4 vols. 8vo. With Maps and Engravings.

The History of Modern Europe: with a View of the Progress of Society, from the Rise of the Modern Kingdoms to the Peace of Paris, in 1763. By William Russel, LL.D.: and a Continuation of the History to the present Time, by William Jones, Esq. With Annotations by an American. In 3 vols. 8vo. With Engravings &c.

The Historical Works of William Robertson, D.D. In 3 vols. 8vo. With Maps, Engravings, &c.

The History of the Discovery and Settlement of America. By William Robertson, D.D. With an Account of his Life and Writings. To which are added, Questions for the Examination of Students. By John Frost, A.M. In one volume, 8vo. With a Portrait and Engravings.

The History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V. ; with a View of the Progress of Society in Europe, from the Subversion of the Roman Empire to the Beginning of the Sixteenth Century. By William Robertson, D.D. To which are added, Questions for the Examination of Students. By John Frost, A.M. In one volume, 8vo. With Engravings.

The History of Scotland, during the Reigns of Queen Mary and of King James VI., till his Accession to the Crown of England. With a Review of the Scottish History previous to that Period. Including the History of India.

The Pilgrim's Progress. With a Life of Bunyan, by Robert Southey, LL.D. New and beautiful Edition, splendidly illustrated with fifty Engravings by Adams, and elegantly bound. In one volume, 12mo.

Rollin.—**The Ancient History of the Egyptians, Carthaginians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Medes and Persians, Grecians and Macedonians ; including the History of the Arts and Sciences of the Ancients.** By Charles Rollin. With a Life of the Author, by James Bell. First complete American Edition. In 2 vols. 8vo. Embellished with nine Engravings, including three Maps.

View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages.
By Henry Hallam. From the Sixth London Edition. Complete in one volume, 8vo.

The Dramatic Works and Poems of William Shakspeare. With Notes, original and selected, and Introductory Remarks to each Play, by Samuel Weller Singer, F.S.A., and a Life of the Poet, by Charles Simmons, D.D. Complete in one volume, 8vo. With numerous Engravings.

The Dramatic Works of William Shakspeare, with the Corrections and Illustrations of Dr. Johnson, G. Steevens, and others. Revised by Isaac Reed, Esq. In 6 vols. crown 8vo. With a Portrait and other Engravings.

Prideaux's Connexions; or, the Old and New Testaments connected, in the History of the Jews and neighbouring Nations; from the Declension of the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah to the Time of Christ. By Humphrey Prideaux, D.D., Dean of Norwich. New Edition. To which is prefixed the Life of the Author, containing some Letters which he wrote in Defence and Illustration of certain Parts of his Connexions. In 2 vols. 8vo. With Maps and Engravings.

Plutarch's Lives. Translated from the original Greek, with Notes, critical and historical, and a Life of Plutarch. By John Laughton, D.D., and William Langhorne, A.M. A new Edition, carefully revised and corrected. In one volume, 8vo. With Plates.

The same Work in 4 elegant 12mo. volumes, large type.

Addison's Works. New and splendid Edition. In press.

The Spectator. New and splendid Edition. In press.

The Works of Henry Mackenzie, Esq. Complete in one volume, 12mo. With a Portrait.

The complete Works of Edmund Burke. With a Memoir. In 3 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.

Sermons of the Rev. James Saurin, late Pastor of the French Church at the Hague From the French, by the Rev. Robert Robinson, Rev. Henry Hunter, D.D., and Rev. Joseph Shutcliffe, A.M. A new Edition, with additional Sermons. Revised and corrected by the Rev. Samuel Burder, A.M. With a Likeness of the Author, and a general Index. From the last London Edition. With a Preface, by the Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw, D.D. In 2 vols. 8vo.

The Works of John Dryden, in Verse and Prose. With a Life, by the Rev. John Mitford. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait

The Works of Hannah More. In 7 vols. 12mo. Illustrations to each volume.

The same Work, in 2 vols. royal 8vo., with Illustrations.

Also an Edition in two volumes, royal 8vo. With a Portrait.

Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of Mrs. Hannah More. By William Roberts, Esq. With a Portrait.

Midwifery Illustrated. By J. P. Maygrier, M.D. Translated from the French, with Notes. By A. Sidney Doane, A.M., M.D. With 82 Plates.

The Study of Medicine. By John Mason Good, M.D., F.R.S. Improved from the Author's Manuscripts, and by Reference to the latest Advances in Physiology, Pathology, and Practice. By Samuel Cooper, M.D. With Notes, by A. Sidney Doane, A.M., M.D. To which is prefixed, a Sketch of the History of Medicine, from its Origin to the Commencement of the Nineteenth Century. By J. Bostock, M.D., F.R.S. In 2 vols. 8vo.

A Treatise on Topographical Anatomy ; or, the Anatomy of the Regions of the Human Body, considered in its Relations with Surgery and operative Medicine. With an Atlas of twelve Plates. By Ph. Fred. Blandin, Professor of Anatomy and Operative Medicine, etc. Translated from the French, by A. Sidney Doane, A.M., M.D. 8vo. With additional Matter and Plates.

Surgery Illustrated. Compiled from the Works of Cullen, Hind, Velpeau, and Blasius. By A. Sidney Doane, A.M., M.D. With 52 Plates.

A Manual of Descriptive Anatomy. By J. L. Bayle. Translated from the sixth French Edition, by A. Sidney Doane, A.M., M.D. 18mo.

Lexicon Medicum ; or, Medical Dictionary. By R. Hooper, M.D. With Additions from American Authors, by Samuel Akerly, M.D. 8vo.

A Dictionary of Practical Surgery. By S. Cooper, M.D. With numerous Notes and Additions, embracing all the principal American Improvements. By D. M. Reese, M.D. 8vo.

A Treatise on Epidemic Cholera, as observed in the Duane-street Cholera Hospital, New-York, during its Prevalence there in 1834. By Floyd T. Ferris. 8vo. With Plates.

A History of the Church, from the earliest Ages to the Reformation. By the Rev. George Waddington, M.A. 8vo.

English Synonymes. With copious Illustrations and Explanations, drawn from the best Writers. By George Crabb, M.A. 8vo.

Letters and Journals of Lord Byron. With Notices of his Life. By Thomas Moore, Esq. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.

The Works of the Rev. Robert Hall, A.M. With a brief Memoir of his Life, by Dr. Gregory, and Observations on his Character as a Preacher, by the Rev. John Foster. Edited by Olinthus Gregory, LL.D. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.

The Fairy Book. Illustrated with 81 woodcuts by Adams. 16mo.

Voyage of the United States Frigate Potomac, under the Command of Com. John Downes, during the Circumnavigation of the Globe, in the years 1831, 1832, 1833, and 1834; including a particular Account of the Engagement at Quallah Battoo, on the Coast of Sumatra; with all the official Documents relating to the same. By J. N. Reynolds. 8vo. Illustrated with ten Steel Engravings.

The Percy Anecdotes. Revised Edition. To which is added, a valuable Collection of American Anecdotes, original and selected. 8vo. With Portraits.

The Book of Nature. By John Mason Good, M.D., F.R.S. To which is now prefixed a Sketch of the Author's Life. 8vo.

Essays on the Principles of Morality, and on the Private and Political Rights and Obligations of Mankind. By Jonathan Dymond. With a Preface by the Rev. George Bush, M.A. 8vo.

A Dictionary of the Holy Bible. Containing an Historical Account of the Persons; a Geographical Account of Places; a Literal, Critical, and Systematic Description of other Objects, whether Natural, Artificial, Civil, Religious, or Military; and an Explanation of the Appellative Terms mentioned in the Old and New Testaments. By the Rev. John Brown, of Haddington. With a Life of the Author, and an Essay on the Evidences of Christianity. 8vo.

The Life and Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York, Mariner. With a Biographical Account of De Foe. Illustrated with fifty characteristic Engravings by Adams. 12mo.

Poems by William Cullen Bryant. New Edition enlarged. 12mo. With a Vignette.

The same Work, fancy muslin, gilt edges.

The same Work, bound in silk, gilt edges.

Sallust's Jugurthine War and Conspiracy of Catiline, with an English Commentary, and Geographical and Historical Indexes. By Charles Anthon, LL.D. Sixth Edition, corrected and enlarged. 12mo. With a Portrait.

Select Orations of Cicero, with an English Commentary, and Historical, Geographical, and Legal Indexes. By Charles Anthon, L.L.D., &c. 12mo.

A Life of George Washington. In Latin Prose. By Francis Glass, A.M., of Ohio. Edited by J. N. Reynolds. 12mo. With a Portrait.

Initia Latina, or the Rudiments of the Latin Tongue. Illustrated by Progressive Exercises. By Charles H. Lyon. 12mo.

Miniature Lexicon of the English Language. By Lyman Cobb.

A Year in Spain. By a Young American. In 3 vols. 12mo. With Vignette Embellishments.

Spain Revisited. By the Author of "A Year in Spain." In 2 vols. 12mo. With Engravings.

The American in England. By the Author of "A Year in Spain." In 2 vols. 12mo.

Polynesian Researches, during a Residence of nearly Eight Years in the Society and Sandwich Islands. By William Ellis. In 4 vols. 12mo. With Maps, &c.

Travels and Researches in Caffraria; describing the Character, Customs, and Moral Condition of the Tribes inhabiting that Portion of Southern Africa. By Stephen Kay. 12mo. With Maps, &c.

England and the English. By E. L. Bulwer, Esq., M.P. In 2 vols. 12mo.

Evidence of the Truth of the Christian Religion, derived from the literal Fulfilment of Prophecy. By the Rev. Alexander Keith. 12mo.

The Letters of the British Spy. By William Wirt, Esq. To which is prefixed, a Biographical Sketch of the Author. 12mo. With a Portrait.

Directions for Invigorating and Prolonging Life; or, the Invalid's Oracle. By William Kitchiner, M.D. Improved by T. S. Barrett, M.D. 12mo.

The Cook's Oracle and Housekeeper's Manual. Containing Receipts for Cookery, and Directions for Carving. With a Complete System of Cookery for Catholic Families. By William Kitchiner, M.D. 12mo.

The Plays of Philip Massinger. In 3 vols. 18mo. With a Portrait.

The Dramatic Works of John Ford. With Notes Critical and Explanatory. In 2 vols. 18mo.

Wonderful Characters; Comprising Memoirs and Anecdotes of the most Remarkable Persons of every Age and Nation. By Henry Wilson. 8vo. With Engravings.

Paris and the Parisians in 1835. By Frances Trollope. 8vo. With Engravings.

A Narrative of Four Voyages to the South Sea, North and South Pacific Ocean, Chinese Sea, Ethiopic and Southern Atlantic Ocean, and Antarctic Ocean. From the year 1822 to 1831. Comprising an Account of some valuable Discoveries, including the Massacre Islands, where thirteen of the Author's Crew were massacred and eaten by Cannibals. By Captain Benjamin Morrell, Jun. In one volume, 8vo.

Narrative of a Voyage to the South Seas, in 1829-1831. By Abby Jane Morrell, who accompanied her husband, Captain Benjamin Morrell, Jun., of the Schooner Antarctic. 12mo.

Traits of the Tea-Party; being a Memoir of George R. T. Hewes, one of the Last of its Survivors. With a History of that Transaction; Reminiscences of the Massacre, and the Siege, and other Stories of old Times. By a Bostonian. 18mo. With a Portrait.

An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics. Translated from the French of M. Bouchalat. With Additions and Emendations, designed to adapt it to the use of the Cadets of the U. S. Military Academy. By Edward H. Courtenay. 8vo.

The Life of John Jay: with Selections from his Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers. By his Son, William Jay. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.

Annals of Tryon County; or, the Border Warfare of New-York, during the Revolution. By W. W. Campbell. 8vo.

A Narrative of Events connected with the Rise and Progress of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia. To which is added an Appendix, containing the Journals of the Conventions in Virginia from the Commencement to the present Time. By Francis L. Hawkes. 8vo.

A Memoir of the Life of William Livingston, Member of Congress in 1774, 1775, and 1776; Delegate to the Federal Convention in 1787, and Governor of the State of New-Jersey from 1776 to 1790. With Extracts from his Correspondence, and Notices of various Members of his Family. By Theodore Sedgwick, Jun. 8vo. With a Portrait.

England and America. A Comparison of the Social and Political State of both Nations. 8vo.

- The Writings of Robert C. Sands, in Prose and Verse.**
With a Memoir of the Author. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.
- Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake, the actual Source of this River : embracing an Exploratory Trip through the St. Croix and Burnitwood (or Brulé) Rivers.** By Henry Schoolcraft. 8vo. With Maps.
- Sketches of Turkey in 1831 and 1832.** By an American. 8vo. With Engravings.
- Letters from the Ægean.** By James Emerson, Esq. 8vo.
- Records of my Life.** By John Taylor, Author of "Monsieur Tonson." 8vo.
- The History of the American Theatre.** By William Dunlap. 8vo.
- Memoirs of the Duchess d'Abrantes, (Madame Junot.)** 8vo. With a Portrait.
- Memoirs of Lucien Bonaparte, (Prince of Canino.)** 12mo.
- The Life and Remains of Edward Daniel Clarke.** By the Rev. William Otter, A.M., F.L.S. 8vo.
- Visits and Sketches at Home and Abroad.** With Tales and Miscellanies now first collected, and a new Edition of the "Diary of an Ennuyée." By Mrs. Jameson. In 2 vols. 12mo.
- Public and Private Economy.** By Theodore Sedgwick. Part First. 12mo.
- The History of Virgil A. Stewart, and his Adventures in Capturing and Exposing the Great "Western Land Pirate" and his Gang, in Connexion with the Evidence ; also of the Trials, Confessions, and Execution of a number of Murrell's Associates in the State of Mississippi during the Summer of 1835, and the Execution of five Professional Gamblers by the Citizens of Vicksburgh on the 6th July, 1835.** Compiled by H. R. Howard. In one volume, 12mo.
- Slavery in the United States.** By James K. Paulding. In one volume, 18mo.
- Letters, Conversations, and Recollections of the late S. T. Coleridge.** In one volume, 12mo.
- Specimens of the Table-Talk of the late Samuel Taylor Coleridge.** In one volume, 12mo.

- Protestant Jesuitism.** By a Protestant. In one volume, 12mo.
- Four Years in Great Britain.** By Calvin Colton. In one volume, 12mo.
- Thoughts on the Religious State of the Country: with Reasons for preferring Episcopacy.** By the Rev. Calvin Colton. In one volume, 12mo.
- Lives of the Necromancers; or, an Account of the most Eminent Persons in Successive Ages who have claimed for themselves, or to whom has been imputed by others, the Exercise of Magical Power.** By William Godwin. 12mo.
- The South-West.** By a Yankee. In 2 vols. 12mo.
- The Rambler in North America: 1832-1833.** By Charles Joseph Latrobe, Author of the "Alpenstock," &c. In 3 vols. 12mo.
- The Rambler in Mexico: 1834.** By Charles Joseph Latrobe. In one volume, 12mo.
- Common School Library. First Series.** 18mo.
- Common School Library. Second Series.** 18mo.
- The Life of Edmund Kean.** By Barry Cornwall. 12mo.
- The Life of Wiclif.** By Charles Webb Le Bas, A.M. 18mo. With a Portrait.
- The Life of Archbishop Cranmer.** By Charles Webb Le Bas, A.M. In 2 vols. 18mo. With a Portrait.
- The Consistency of the whole Scheme of Revelation with Itself and with Human Reason.** By Philip Nicholas Shuttleworth, D.D. 18mo.
- Luther and the Lutheran Reformation.** By the Rev. John Scott, A.M. In 2 vols. 18mo. With Portraits.
- History of the Reformed Religion in France.** By the Rev. Edward Smedley. In 3 vols. 18mo. With Engravings.
- A Narrative of the Visit to the American Churches, by the Deputation from the Congregational Union of England and Wales.** By Andrew Reed, D.D. and James Matheson, D.D. In 2 vols. 12mo.
- No Fiction: a Narrative founded on Recent and Interesting Facts.** By the Rev. Andrew Reed, D.D. New Edition. 12mo.

14. **Perms on the Sea; being Authentic Narratives** of Remarkable and Affecting Disasters upon the Deep. With Illustrations of the Power and Goodness of God in Wonderful Preservations. With Engravings.
15. **Sketches of the Lives of Distinguished Females.** Written for Young Ladies, with a view to their Mental and Moral Improvement. By an American Lady. With a Portrait.
16. **Caroline Westerley; or, the Young Traveller** from Ohio. By Mrs. Phelps (formerly Mrs. Lincoln). With Engravings.
17. **The Clergyman's Orphan, and other Tales.** By a Clergyman. For the Use of Youth. With Engravings.
18. **The Ornaments Discovered.** By Mrs. Hughes. With Engravings.
20. **Evidences of Christianity; or, Uncle Philip's** Conversations with the Children about the Truth of the Christian Religion. With Engravings.
21. **Uncle Philip's Conversations with the Children** about the History of Virginia. With Engravings.
22. **The American Forest; or, Uncle Philip's** Conversations with the Children about the Trees of America. With numerous Engravings.
- 23, 24. **Uncle Philip's Conversations with the Children** about the History of New-York. With Engravings.
25. **Tales of the American Revolution.** By B. B. Thatcher, Esq.
- 26, 27. **Uncle Philip's Conversations with the Children** about the Whale-fishery and Polar Seas. With numerous Engravings.

NOVELS, TALES, &c.

- Miss Edgeworth's Tales and Novels. 10 vols. 12mo.
With Engravings.
- Mrs. Sherwood's Works. In 13 vols. 12mo. With
Engravings.

BULWER'S NOVELS, &c.

- Pelham. In 2 vols. 12mo.
- The Disowned; a Tale. In 2 vols. 12mo.

- Devereux.** In 2 vols. 12mo.
Paul Clifford. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Eugene Aram. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Last Days of Pompeii. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Student ; a Series of Papers. In 2 vols.
Rienzi, the Last of the Tribunes. In 2 vols.
Falkland ; a Tale. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Pilgrims of the Rhine. 12mo.
The Rebel, and other Tales. 12mo.
The Siamese Twins. 12mo.
-

PAULDING'S NOVELS, &c.

- Salmagundi.** In 4 vols. 12mo.
Letters from the South. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Koningsmarke ; or, Old Times in the New World.
John Bull and Brother Jonathan. 12mo.
The Dutchman's Fireside. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Book of St. Nicholas. 12mo.
New Pilgrim's Progress. 12mo.
Wise Men of Gotham. 12mo.
John Bull in America. 12mo.
Winter Nights' Entertainment. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Westward Ho ! In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Atlantic Club-Book. By Paulding, &c.
Tales of Glauber Spa. By Paulding, &c. 2 vols.
-

SIMMS'S WORKS, &c.

- Atlantis ; a Story of the Sea.** 8vo.
Martin Faber, &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Guy Rivers ; a Tale of Georgia. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Yemassee. In 2 vols. 12mo.

- The Partisan.** In 2 vols. 12mo.
Mellichampe. In 2 vols. 12mo.
-

JAMES'S NOVELS, &c.

- Richelieu ; a Tale of France.** In 2 vols. 12mo.
Darnley. In 2 vols. 12mo.
De l'Orme. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Philip Augustus. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Henry Masterton. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Mary of Burgundy. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Adventures of John Marston Hall. In 2 vols.
The Gipsy ; a Tale. In 2 vols. 12mo.
One in a Thousand. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Desultory Man. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The String of Pearls. 12mo.
The Club-Book, by James and others. 12mo.
-

- Giafar al Barmeki ; a Tale of the Court of Haroun Al Raschid.** In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Adventures of Roderick Random. By Smollett. 12mo.
Elkswatawa ; or, the Prophet of the West. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Lafitte, the Pirate of the Gulf. In 2 vols. 12mo.
George Balcomb. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Sheppard Lee : written by himself. In 2 vols.
The Linwoods. By Miss Sedgwick. In 2 vols.
The Poor Rich Man, and the Rich Poor Man.
Allen Prescott ; or, the Adventures of a New-England Boy, by Mrs. T. Sedgwick. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Spy, by Cooper. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Outre-Mer. By Longfellow. In 2 vols. 12mo.

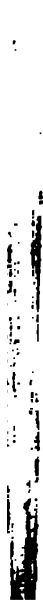
- Norman Leslie, by Fay. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 The Quiet Man, by Fay. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Herbert Wendall; a Tale of the Revolution. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Paul Ulric, by Mattson. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 The Brothers, by Herbert. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Miriam Coffin; or, the Whale-fisherman. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 The Cavaliers of Virginia, by Caruthers. 2 vols.
 Blackbeard. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Tales and Sketches, by W. L. Stone.
 Tales and Sketches, by Wm. Leggett.
 Roxobel, by Mrs. Sherwood. In 3 vols. 18mo.
 France in 1829-30, by Lady Morgan. 2 vols.
 Romance of History—France, by Ritchie.
 Speculation, by Miss Pardoe. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Romance of History—Italy, by Macfarlane.
 The Refugee in America, by Mrs. Trollope.
 The Mechanic, by the Rev. C. B. Taylor. 18mo
 The Sketch-Book of Fashion, by Mrs. Gore.
 Village Belles. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Zohrab the Hostage, by Morier. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Waverley, by Sir Walter Scott. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Chronicles of the Canongate, by Scott.
 Maxwell, by Theodore Hook. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Frank Orby. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Count Robert of Paris, by Scott.
 The False Step, and the Sisters. 12mo.
 The Younger Son, by Trelawney. 12mo.
 The Abbess, by Mrs. Trollope. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 Southennan, by Galt. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 The New Forest, by Smith. In 2 vols. 12mo.
 The Early Ages, by Smith. In 2 vols. 12mo.

- The English at Home.** In 2 vols. 12mo.
Beatrice, by Mrs. Hofland. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Oxonians. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Stratton Hill. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Foscarini ; or, the Patrician of Venice.
Arlington, by T. H. Lister. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Peace Campaigns of a Cornet. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Smuggler, by Banim. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Mayor of Windgap, by Banim.
Evelina, by Miss Burney. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Visits and Sketches at Home and Abroad, by Mrs. Jameson. 12mo.
Tutti Frutti, by Prince Puckler Muskau. 12mo.
The Frolics of Puck. In 2 vols. 12mo.
De Vere, by Ward. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Recollections of a Chaperon, by Lady Dacre.
Tales of the Peerage and Peasantry. 12mo.
My Life, by the Author of "Stories of Waterloo."
Wild Sports of the West, by the same Author.
The Life of a Sailor, by Capt. Chamier.
The Unfortunate Man, by Capt. Chamier. 12mo.
The Young Muscovite ; or, the Poles in Russia. By Capt. Chamier. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Melmoth the Wanderer, by Maturin. 12mo.
Valerius, by Lockhart. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Exile of Erin ; or, the Sorrows of a Bashful Irishman. In 2 vols. 12mo.
The Outlaw, by Mrs. C. Hall. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Henri Quatre. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Two Old Men's Tales. In 2 vols. 12mo.
Tales of the Woods and Fields ; by same Author.
Bernardo del Carpio, by Montgomery. 12mo.
The Separation, by Lady Bury. 12mo.
The Heiress. In 2 vols. 12mo.



James M. Smith & Co
London
1841

7





6

.

.

1

.

—



